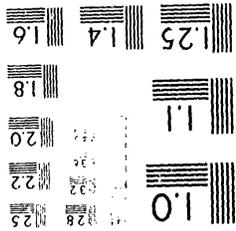
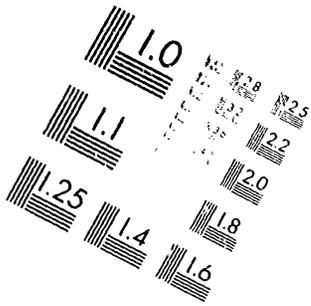


X 4 2



MS109-19

ANNUAL REPORT
TO THE
LAW LIBRARY
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

TRANSMITTED

WITH THE MESSAGE OF THE PRESIDENT

AT THE

OPENING OF THE SECOND SESSION OF THE TWENTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

1840—1841.



8961

WASHINGTON:

J. GIDEON, JR., PRINTER.

1840.

7944
7720

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

Office of Indian Affairs, November 28, 1840.

SIR: In my last annual report, the fact that a treaty had been concluded on the 3d of September, 1839, with the Stockbridge and Munsee tribes of Indians, by which they ceded a township of land to the United States, in Wisconsin Territory, was stated. The 6th article of the treaty provided "that, whenever those who are desirous of emigrating shall signify their wish to that effect, the United States will defray the expenses of their removal west of the Mississippi, and furnish them with subsistence for one year after their arrival at their new homes." Although no time was fixed for their emigration, nor even looked to with precision, it was not supposed by us that it could occur under twelve months from the date of the treaty, if it should be ratified. Regardless, however, of all expectation on our part, and of all preparation for their transportation and subsistence; not aware (or, if they were, indifferent about it) whether the President and Senate would confirm the treaty, (which did not take place until the 16th of May last;) and knowing only that they had made a contract with the United States, we find sixty-nine souls of the Stockbridges, and one hundred and five of the Munsees and Delawares, under the chief, Thomas T. Hendrick, of the former, in the month of November, moving off from their old residences to the southwest of Missouri, with as little ceremony as if they were changing their camp in the prairie or forest. As they arrived at different points, they took all the public agents by surprise, who had not the slightest intimation of their approach; and the acquaintance of this office with the movement was of a still later date.

The best provision that was practicable, under the circumstances, was made for them. The first knowledge had of this perfectly Indian step found them far on the move, and there remained no alternative but to forward and take care of them. They were utterly destitute. On their arrival on the Missouri river, they settled a few miles from Fort Leavenworth, among their friends the Delawares, who received them kindly. The spot selected is reported to be judicious, but they have no title or right in the land. Instructions were given to negotiate for the purchase of a small district for them, provided it should be limited to the money that is payable under the treaty, and that those entitled to it would consent to its being applied to that purpose; which they have since refused to permit. They are now on subsistence at our expense. The department was informed that six more would emigrate last spring; and, although not officially advised of their arrival west, it is taken for granted they are now there.

The Winnebagoes, it will be recollected, were bound by their treaty of 1837 to remove to that part of the Neutral Ground conveyed to them in 1822, within eight months after the former was ratified, viz: the 15th of

PAGE BLANK IN ORIGINAL TEXT

-LLMC-

June, 1838. The 15th of February, 1839, was, therefore, the latest day of their rightful stay east of the Mississippi. The Neutral Ground was assigned to them as a temporary resting-place; the treaty itself speaks of the prospective acquisition of "a permanent settlement." Looking to what was in the minds of all parties—to the danger, for the present, of a location between the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux, and the moral certainty that from various causes it must soon be abandoned; and considering that no advance in solid improvement can be made while Indians are in an unsettled state, during which their schools will languish, their houses, if any are built, will be comfortless, and soon fall into decay, and the earth be very partially reclaimed from the wilderness state; it has been a very desirable object to procure the assent of the Winnebagoes to remove southwest of the Missouri. These efforts, however earnestly prosecuted, have failed. The depredations and annoyances practised upon the whites by these people, who did not own a foot of land east of the Mississippi, and the un-mixed degradation that was rapidly overtaking them, and must in a short time have extinguished them, made it a public duty to remove them to the only place to which they were by treaty bound to go. Their pertinacity in resisting emigration made it judicious, in your opinion, to commit their removal to General Atkinson, who was instructed on the subject on the 28th day of February last.

With the great mass of them, little difficulty was encountered; and, except in a few instances, no coercive means were resorted to. As many as were east of the Mississippi crossed over to the west side, where they, and those they found there, manifested great aversion to go upon the Neutral Ground. It was agreed their further removal should be deferred until the autumn. They were, besides, attacked by dysentery, from which they have suffered much, and lost many lives. This misfortune, and their aversion to further removal under it, induced an acquiescence on the part of General Atkinson in their resolution to remain on the river, on the banks of which they are scattered in lodges and tents. By the latest communication, (of 16th September,) their determination seems to be fixed; (see letters and talk, in appendix, marked 1.) In their suffering condition, there seemed to be cruelty in the idea of forcing their removal; but, still, duty required that every thing consistent with humanity and tenderness for their sufferings should be done to place them on the Neutral Ground this fall. The only inducement we could hold out, likely to produce this desirable result, was to inform them that, though we would not coerce them to go this year, they must remove next spring; and that, in the mean time, we would pay their annuities only on the Neutral Ground. This the agent was instructed to communicate to them, and to say, that if they will remove this fall, we shall carry their sick and property in wagons at our own expense. (Appendix 2.) I fear they will be obstinate; and regret it exceedingly, for whatever there is of suffering in such a change of residence, (and it is not light,) will be aggravated. They will be living in the midst of dram-shops, where their annuities would be consumed immediately, if given to them, and leave them as badly off in mid-winter as they will be now that it is thought proper to withhold the payment, unless they will comply with their engagements.*

* Since the above was prepared, I have had the pleasure to learn from a report by General Brooke to General Atkinson, transmitted to you, that the goods procured for the Winnebagoes

The united band of Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies, by the treaty of Chicago, concluded on the 26th September, 1833, and ratified on the 21st February, 1835, received, in part consideration of the cession contained in that instrument, a grant of five millions of acres of land on the east side of the Missouri river, to which they agreed to remove—leaving the State of Illinois "immediately on the ratification of this treaty, but to be permitted to retain possession of the country north of the boundary-line of the said State for the term of three years." This right expired long since. The Indians known as the Pottawatomies of Indiana, consisting of several tribes or bands, have, by various treaties made in 1834, 1835, 1836, and (one of them) in 1837, agreed, in a few cases, to deliver possession of the land ceded in a given time; and in the others to emigrate, some of them west of the Mississippi, and others southwest of the Missouri. In either case, they were homeless and mischievous, and the just complaints of the white inhabitants became loud. To buy Indian lands, and allow them to remain on the tract ceded so long as to consume any substance they may have, or any money that may be paid them in hand for the cession, is, I think, bad policy as concerns ourselves and the Indians, and most mistaken tenderness to the latter. Whatever small chance there may be for improving their condition must be inevitably lost. In the two or three or more years that they linger in idleness and debauchery, gazing listlessly upon the streams and hills they must soon leave, habits are strengthened—perhaps then first contracted—that they never make an effort to rid themselves of. White men, civilized and even refined men, rarely conquer an appetite for the pleasures of the table or the glass; Indians, never. The period for the removal of all these Indians was long passed. All our efforts (and they were many and serious) failed to have any effect in persuading those recently around the southern end of Lake Michigan, and in Indiana, to perform their covenants. It became evident that but one course was left, and that it was believed would be, as it has been, effectual from its moral influence. General Brady was accordingly instructed by you, on the 26th day of February last, to assitmo the direction of the emigration of the united and other bands. The remnant of the united band, who had not before emigrated, will be placed among their brethren on the northeast bank of the Missouri; the others will find their homes on the lands southwest of the Missouri, provided for them south of the Osage river and northeast of the Neosho river, to which many of their brethren have heretofore emigrated. Of the latter, 536 set out for the Osage river sub-agency, of whom 8 deserted and 2 died; and there arrived at the place of their destination, and were delivered to the sub-agent, on the 6th October last, 520; and a letter, received on the 16th instant, from General H. Brady, informs me that 430 more of these Indians had set out, and were, on the 3d instant, moving to the southwest. Much will be gained for the country, and the Indians too, when this operation shall be completed, and these miserable beings, who have for years been weighed down more and farther than even they were accustomed to, shall mingle with their friends on the shores of the Missouri.

Under treaty stipulation, have been distributed among them on the Mississippi, which the latest of the season and their suffering from cold made proper. I have, also, had the further gratification to be informed, through the same channel, that the annuity money, which had arrived at Prairie du Chien, would be paid at the new post on the Neutral Ground, and General Brooke had "little doubt but what nearly all will go out, with the exception of Yellow Thunder and Dandy." The agent had removed to the new agency, and no difficulty was apprehended.

For five years and more they have been literally eating to-day without knowing where to-morrow's supplies were; uncertain of their own movements, with nothing stable for them but the heavens above and the earth below them, they were in that most wretched of all human conditions, in which there is no object or end but to appease hunger, without regard to the how, and to satisfy the animal passions of our nature, without reflection on the consequences, or commiseration for their victims. The inevitable result obliged us to supply them with a considerable amount of clothing, before they could be moved.

A party of Seminole Indians arrived at Fort Gibson on the 23d December, 1839, and the additional number of seven on the 21st February last.

Of the persons thus emigrated, or emigrating, all but the Winnebagoes are, or will be, on subsistence for the year. To this tribe our treaty obligations do not require us to furnish it, because, it is presumed, the distance to which we could compel them to go was very short, and their annuities are very large. Of the Stockbridges and Munsees and Delawares, 69 of the two former tribes were original holders of the land they ceded; and the remainder, about three years ago, joined the Stockbridges and Munsees in Wisconsin, whither they had removed from Canada. The tabular statement, (3,) which will be found in the appendix, will show the number of Indians east of the Mississippi; the number removed since the last annual report; the number now subsisting in virtue of treaty stipulations, or according to provision made by law; together with the daily cost of supplying their wants.

The Swan Creek and Black River Indians are, in small proportion in Michigan. They are understood to be desirous of removing west; but, for the present, I was obliged to forego the measure for the want of funds. I trust, however, that Congress will supply not only the sum necessary for this purpose, but for the payment of the expenses incurred in the removal of the present residents west; which was advanced on a pledge of the proceeds of the sales of their lands, and allow them whatever benefits their own funds can bestow. We gave them, by treaty, 8,320 acres of land west of the Mississippi, or north of St. Anthony's falls; by which, and leaving them without a home east, we expressed, as strongly as possible, what was clearly foreseen; but the usual provision for their removal and subsistence was not made, although the avails of the sales of the cession were secured them. The lands have brought much less than was expected. I repeat, that I think it would be right, under the circumstances, to place them on the ordinary footing of removal, and twelve months' subsistence at Government expense.

The Chippewas of Saganaw are in the same predicament. Their funds are exhausted, for the present, by charges upon them. The last treaty with them provided a location for their occupancy on the head-waters of the Osage river; and that fifty cents should be reserved out of every acre of land ceded by the treaty of January, 1837, "as an indemnification for the location to be furnished for their future permanent residence, and to constitute a fund for emigrating thereto." The sales that shall be made, however, under the treaty, must meet advances; and the probability is small that the sum to be retained will, within any reasonable time, afford the means of emigrating them, much less of paying for the land allotted them. It is their right to remain on two of the tracts ceded until 2d July, 1843. There may be some doubt whether the United States are not bound to ad-

vance the money for their removal. If the treaty had remained as originally made in January, 1837, it would have been, in my judgment, clear of difficulty in the affirmative; but the amendment of December, 1837, to said treaty, authorizes the retention of fifty cents per acre, as cited above; and, in this, is inconsistent with the original instrument.

The Ottowas and Chippewas of Michigan, by the treaty of 1836, are entitled to continue the possession of certain reservations until 27th May, 1841, and as much longer as may be permitted by the United States. We contracted to give them a residence "southwest of Mississippi river;" to which, "when the Indians wish it, the United States will remove them, at their expense, provide them a year's subsistence in the country to which they go," &c.

These three instances are cited to show the condition of some of the tribes north, which may become that of others. The principle of reservations to Indians, or continued possession of parts of a cession long after it is made, is impolitic. Every thing connected with them becomes more lax. All motive for improving their habitations, or increasing their domestic comforts, ceases. Their natural indolence is strengthened, and all the stays of morals are weakened. They lose the protection of United States laws. The sooner they are removed, the better. Permanency of location, as a general rule, is the parent of all that is valuable in civilized life—most certainly of all those early stages of improvement upon which the Indians have only entered. To defer their removal, when it is proper or authorized, is a lasting injury to them, an increase of burden to ourselves; and the indulgence an Indian imagination soon converts into a right.

One of three destinies awaits these, and all similarly circumstanced Indians. First, they may become (as many philanthropists believe they will) incorporated into the mass of our population, and partake of all our privileges. I wish I could think so. An Indian of more than ordinary cleverness may occasionally fix himself among us, or even a very small body of partially civilized Indians, and live and die there, respectable and respected; and even these are exceptions to a general rule. But, that a mass of wild and savage men should, in a body, attach themselves to a civilized community, and the mass, being decomposed, quietly flow off in different channels into and through the social superiority around them, is what has never happened when both bodies were free, and never will happen. There are too many sources of disagreement—too much in each that would grate upon the habits and feelings of the other. The only terms upon which they could remain on the lands they had ceded would be as owners by purchase, and tillers and cultivators of the soil.

If I be correct in the opinion, that, with rare exceptions, this is not to be expected, there remains for them removal alone; and the neighborhood of the British possessions, with the presents annually distributed there by authority, makes that quarter alluring, in spite of the inhospitality of the climate, and the rigors of a winter that will freeze up their energies and efforts, if not their life-blood. We should take all possible pains to save them from adopting this alternative. We feel it incumbent on us to save them if we can: at least we are able to stay their downward course. If they should fix themselves permanently in Canada, it cannot be for good; for they would forfeit their interest in the annuities and other benefactions due from the United States. If (as is most probable) they should be driven by tempests and snows into our territories again, it would be with wasted

means, more corrupted morals, and enervated bodies. Politically, it does not strike me as deserving of the consideration and weight usually given to it, whether they shall go or remain on our soil. As a matter of humanity and moral duty, however, I view it differently, and think that the considerations which belong to those two great springs of all benevolent action acquire a resistless force from the peculiar relations of the American Government to the Indians within her borders. To prevent this northern movement, should be a leading object with this department—not for ourselves, but for those dependant on our care and vigilance.

The most beneficial course remains. The Indians, when they must leave their present homes, which they have or shall have ceded away, must remove among their kindred tribes north and west of them, or to a country to be provided at the public expense. They will not be permitted to sit down in or among other tribes; and the aversion to it has been fixed by the fact, that those who have latterly sold their lands, and who would wish to throw themselves on the liberality of their kinsmen or kindred tribes, have refused (and rightly) to allow any to participate in the consideration of their grants, who did not live on, and had not an interest in, the land conveyed. The expectation of relief to them from that quarter cannot, therefore, be indulged.

The only expedient—the wisest, the best, the most practicable and practical of all—now presents itself: to purchase whatever land may be necessary, in addition to what we now possess, to enable us to secure to the beneficiaries (in one sense, perhaps, those disposed to criticize us severely might call them our creditors for more than we acknowledge to owe them) of our Government a home and a country free from the apprehension of disturbance and annoyance, from the means of indulging a most degrading appetite, and far removed from the temptations of bad and sordid men; a region hemmed in by the laws of the United States, and guarded by virtuous agents, where abstinence from vice, and the practice of good morals, should find fit abodes in comfortable dwellings and cleared farms, and be nourished and fostered by all the associations of the hearthstone. In no other than this settled condition can schools flourish, which are the keys that open the gate to heaven and God. It may be sufficient at present to state, that the original Indian title to the land southwest of the Missouri is extinguished as far north as the Little Nemahaw river. There are located on it a large number of tribes; and there yet remain northeast of Missouri and east of the Mississippi rivers, who will soon require a western home, the Winnebagoes, the Sacs and Foxes of the Des Moines, the united band of Ottowas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies, the Ottowas and Chippewas, several bands of Chippewas, the Menomonies, the New York Indians, the Miamies, and the Wyandots. The day is probably not distant, either, when the Sioux and other tribes will be asked to cede their land; but it will be a very serious question whether the Government ought to urge this policy beyond the tribes specially enumerated in the preceding sentence. With several of them, treaties are already made; the others are so located at present, that early cessions of their lands seem inevitable. All, probably, must soon emigrate. There are several ways of allotting the country yet unoccupied by the emigrant tribes among those above enumerated; but to do it advantageously, it will be necessary to purchase from the Kanzas half-breeds some twenty-three sections they hold on the Kanzas river; and a half-breed Oma-

ha reservation, containing, by computation, 143,647.33 acres, should be acquired, if it be practicable to negotiate with parties capable of treating—of which there may be some doubt, as a large proportion of these half-breeds are represented to be minors. In addition, the tract from the Little Nemahaw to the Platte, estimated to be 1,536,000 acres, I think ought to be procured from the Ottowas and Missourias, confining these two tribes to the north of that river. With these additions to the public domain over the Missouri, I think the various tribes, whose removal to the region just spoken of the force of circumstances and moral influences will soon compel, can be accommodated. It appears to me that it might be farther judicious to partition the unappropriated district to and among the several bands, some of whom have already paid visits, by their delegations, to land districts informally allotted to them. When certainty was given to their future position, I think they would more clearly see the necessity and propriety and advantage of their removal from all that has diminished their number, and given them impure morals and broken constitutions, to a healthier atmosphere, where the fountains of hope will be opened up to them by the agency of temperance and industry, and education and religion.

Of those removed since my last annual report, fifty-five Florida Indians are subsisting at a daily cost to the United States of \$6 87½; and one hundred and eighty Stockbridges, Munsees, and Delawares, at a per diem expense of \$21 60. Instructions have been issued for provisioning the Pottawatomies, and Chippewas, Ottowas and Pottawatomies, now emigrating and partially emigrated. For the Winnebagoes, we are under no obligation to provide the annual sustenance.

Of the \$150,000 appropriated in 1838 for the support of indigent emigrant Indians, \$115,756 24 have been expended in the western territory, and \$26,932 42 in the St. Louis superintendency. The munificence of Congress, in providing this fund for the humane purpose to which it has been applied, has been the source of comfort to many, and probably of continued existence to some.

Repeated representations were made to the department that a number of Cherokees, from a variety of causes, were in desperate circumstances as to the supply of their provision-wants; and entreating that they might be relieved out of their national fund. This it was impossible to do; but there was a mode, and but one, in which they might be gratified. The treaty of 1835 provided that, after certain expenditures charged upon the funds under the treaty, the balance, whatever it might be, should be divided among the Cherokees *per capita*. You determined, therefore, to order the furnishing of rations to those who asked for them for five months, the expense of the supply to be charged against their *per capita* claims. Instructions were issued by you to General Arbuckle on the 7th day of March last; in pursuance of which the necessary measures were taken by him, and the pressing necessities of these unfortunate people met. A small party that had been to Texas, either with a view to a permanent settlement in that republic, or for some purpose of exploration, desired that they might also be subsisted; but this it was not thought desirable to grant, (4;) although a small sum, in view of their exigent circumstances, was expended by General Arbuckle for them, before he was informed of the determination of the department. No farther negotiations have been had with the Wyandots, for a cession of their lands in Ohio, since my report of 13th May last, in answer to the

resolution of the House of Representatives of the United States of 23d March; nor at an after-date has any thing of moment occurred immediately connected with the subject, except the rejection, by the Senate of the United States, of the treaty of purchase, by which land acceptable to the Wyandots was procured of the Shawnees, which was submitted to the Senate, and rejected by that body on the 8th June. The successful prosecution of a treaty with the Wyandots depending in a great measure, as it was thought, on the ratification of the Shawnees' contract, it has not been considered advisable to renew our negotiations with the former.

It has been an important object with the Government to obtain the assent of the united band of Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies, to go to the southwest of the Missouri. Their location on the northeast of that stream, by the grant contained in the treaty of Chicago, was, I think, unfortunate. The efforts heretofore made to induce them to emigrate have, as was stated in my last annual report, been hitherto fruitless. It was, however, in July last, communicated to the department, that a treaty for the purchase of their lands and removal to the Osage river region might be concluded with these Indians. Instructions were accordingly given to General Brady, by yourself, to avail the public of the services of two individuals, who were supposed to have great consideration with the Indians, and he was informed of the terms the department thought ought to be obtained. He complied with your direction, but no report has been received of the success of the measure. (5.)

The treaty, so long before the public prior to its final ratification by the Senate, at its last session, with the several bands of the New York Indians, it has not been thought proper to enter upon the execution of, because the instrument itself contemplates a period of five years as that within which it shall be fully performed; because it had produced great excitement among the Indians themselves, and it would have manifested an inconsiderate haste, and disregard of the feelings of those who are so averse to its provisions; and because great interest had been taken in the subject by a large and most respectable portion of our own citizens, to whom I felt anxious the fact should appear, that, although bound, as a part of the executive power of the Government, to execute a treaty that had been confirmed by all the solemnities of the constitution and laws, the Indian Department felt every disposition to do its duty in the manner and at the time least offensive to those upon whom it must operate severely. Various questions have arisen about the rights of the purchasers and the Indians, from time to time, which were disposed of by this office, with your approbation, as they arose; and I am happy to say that the decisions of the department, so far as this office is informed, have given satisfaction to the Indians.

The difficulties that have so long agitated the Cherokee tribe were spoken of in my annual report of 1830, and were brought down in a report of 30th March last, in answer to a resolution of the Senate of the 12th of the same month. The receipt of a copy of the letter of 22d January, from William Rogers, John A. Bell, and Stand Watie, referred to in the last report, was acknowledged by General Arbuckle and Captain W. Armstrong, with the opinion, that, as the leading men of the different parties were at Washington, nothing could be effected in their absence on the Arkansas. Your determination to hold no intercourse with Mr. John Ross was in the way here, and on the 30th April General Arbuckle was, in accordance with your direction, informed of the difficulty, and of the gratification that would be

felt by the department at the adjustment of the Cherokee dissensions on the plan submitted. (6.) Your communications to me of 6th March, and to General Arbuckle of next day—the former suspending the official action, for the time, of the agent of the Cherokees; and the latter giving your views in relation to the formation of a Cherokee constitution, and the exclusion of Messrs. Ross and Coodey from the government—were forwarded; and General Arbuckle, on the 13th of April, informed you that he had invited the two parties, by their respective chiefs, to meet at Fort Gibson on the 20th April, that he might lay before them your opinions and instructions; that they promised to attend, and he hoped for favorable results. They assembled, and on the 21st April General Arbuckle made an address to them, communicating his instructions. They came to no agreement, and the friends of Mr. Ross and Mr. Coodey protested against the ground taken by the department, and informed General Arbuckle, by J. Vann, assistant principal chief, &c., that a council of the principal men of the Cherokee nation should be convened as soon as practicable, to consider of the matters communicated by General Arbuckle. (7.) This meeting, General Arbuckle was informed, was fixed for the 11th May, and that it was subsequently postponed to the 25th; against which he remonstrated, (8.) and on the 24th May addressed a communication to Mr. Joseph Vann, assistant principal chief of the emigrants, in regard of their assemblage, and its object, which he requested might be laid before them when so convened. (9.) The emigrant party met "in council near Illinois," and were addressed on 2d June by General Arbuckle, and requested to meet, by a deputation of some 25 or 30, a delegation of the old settlers party, at Fort Gibson. To this proposition they acceded; the parties met, and the issue was an agreement, which was transmitted to the department on the 28th June. (10.) On the 21st August, E. Hicks addressed you a letter, stating that, as the reasons assigned by the department for withholding payment of Cherokee funds have ceased, he requests payment of the sum of \$20,000 to the Cherokee delegation, which he hopes may be made, as he has heard that upwards of \$3,000 were paid in March to the western Cherokees. On this communication I made a report to you, on which you endorsed, "Although the accounts received from General Arbuckle are highly satisfactory to the department, it requires time to be convinced, by the conduct of the eastern emigrants, that they intend to carry into effect, in good faith, the terms of their arrangement with the old settlers. The Government will then direct the payment of the national funds, and transmit the money to Major Armstrong for distribution." Sufficient time having elapsed, in your opinion, to test the sincerity of the parties to the agreement of 28th June, you directed, on the 11th instant, that the payment of the national Cherokee funds should no longer be withheld, and measures have been accordingly taken to execute this order. (11.)

Although it is exceedingly gratifying to learn that an opening has thus been made, which will, it is ardently hoped, compose all the disquietudes which have rent the Cherokee tribe into bitter divisions; yet it is observed, with regret, that the treaty of 1835 is not recognised, but by implication repudiated; and that a claim to land east of the Mississippi is reasserted in the same manner. The 9th article of the treaty of 1835 provides for the payment of abandoned improvements and fertile on a valuation, and that the debts owing by the Indians shall be paid out of the moneys due them for claims. The 10th article stipulates for compensating them for spolia-

tions; and the 13th and the supplement for discharging their reservation claims; and these, being relieved from the operation of your order to withhold payment until their difficulties were adjusted, by a communication to me of 27th April, are in a course of payment, and some of them have been paid at this office to such claimants as presented themselves.

The hostilities that occasionally prevail, and the inclination for them that always exists, among some of the northwestern tribes of Indians, are greatly to be regretted, and seem to be a part of their nature. The Sacs and Foxes are at deadly enmity with the Sioux; the Winnebagos with the former, against whom, in greater or less number, they joined the United States in the Black Hawk war; and the Menomones, during the same outbreak, sided with their neighbors and connexions, the Winnebagos, and volunteered to aid the United States. War is the passion of savagism; and the only remedy for this great evil to them is civilization, which advances, with every effort and encouragement, by short strides. You may impose (as is the policy of the department) some restraint upon them, by insisting upon their covering the blood, or burying the dead; (that is, paying a sum of money to the relatives of the deceased;) but no radical cure for this cruel pastime of wild men can be found, but to win them over to the arts of civilized life, and the practice of the virtues religion inculcates.

A statement of the various investments made on Indian account, by virtue of treaties and laws, and of the sums appropriated by Congress in lieu of interest, when it has not been deemed judicious to purchase stock with the principal, is submitted. This, as I have on former occasions remarked, is true kindness to the Indian. Since the last report from this office, there have been invested in Pennsylvania fives \$77,850, which brought stock to the amount of \$90,000, at \$86 50 for the hundred. This sum was a re-investment of moneys received on former stock, with the purpose of acculturating the means of substituting civilization, domestic habits, the use of the handicraft arts, and Christianity, for the discomforts of the hunter's and the fisherman's pursuits, engrafted upon the erratic life of the North American Indian. Extracts from my report in detail to you, of the 2d January last, on the subject of stocks held in trust for the Indians by the Government, and of their interest, will explain the different items which go to make the aggregate of \$77,850, (12.) For this sum we have received \$90,000, yielding an annual interest of five per cent.

The department has not proceeded to act upon the unapproved Chickasaw locations of reservations, because the registers, referred to in my report of last year, which ought to show the names and qualifications of the claimants, have not been received.

Few sales of those locations, which have been approved and remain unsold, have been made, as may be inferred from the small number of deeds presented at the department for the President's consideration.

Where sales of acknowledged claims to land under the Choctaw treaty of 1830 have been returned to this office, they have been examined, and decided with all the despatch practicable. The gentleman selected to report the facts, and certify to them, concerning sales under the said treaty, replied, to a request to close his business as soon as possible, that 261 cases of a given class, and upwards of 100 of another, had just been presented to him; and "that although, in the prosecution of the business assigned to this office, considerable delay has been apparently manifested, yet it is believed that, owing to the peculiar condition of the country where many of the early

purchases were made, it will not be regarded as remarkable that more time has been required to dispose of the business than might, under ordinary circumstances, appear to be necessary." Of the above cases, but a few have been reported to this department.

With regard to the contingent locations of the Choctaws, under the 14th article, which Congress will dispose of according to its pleasure, I think it proper again respectfully to recommend the organization of a new commission to complete the examinations partially made by the board constituted and continued under the acts of 3d March, 1837, and 22d February, 1838; to which it would, in my opinion, be well also to commit the investigation of 118 claims to unlocated reservations under the 10th article of said treaty. Having spoken of this important matter heretofore, it will not be necessary now to do more than say that the late legislation of Congress, and especially a law of 1st June, 1841, seems to add to the reasons for closing this business, and, perhaps, changes the position of some of the claimants, as well those under, as those adverse to, the treaty provision. The last proviso of "an act to grant pre-emption rights to settlers on the public lands," of 22d June, 1838, reserved from sale "any tract or tracts of land reserved to any Choctaw, under the provisions of the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek," to satisfy the claims of such Indians, &c.; "and also to reserve from sale or entry a sufficient quantity of the lands acquired by said treaty, upon which no such settlement or improvement has been made as would entitle the settler or improver to a right of pre-emption under this act, to satisfy the claims of such Indians as may have been entitled to reservations under the said treaty, and whose lands may have been sold by the United States, on account of any default, neglect, or omission of duty, on the part of any officer of the United States; such reservation from sale to continue until the claims to reservations under said treaty shall be investigated by the board of commissioners appointed for that purpose, and their report finally acted on by Congress." The 5th section of the supplement of 1st June last to the above law contains this clause: "And nothing in the last proviso of the act of the twenty-second of June, eighteen hundred and thirty-eight, shall be so construed as to defeat any right of pre-emption accruing under said act, or under this act, or under any preceding act of Congress; nor shall said pre-emption claims be defeated by any contingent Choctaw location."

I think the ground on which the claimants on one side and the other have heretofore stood is materially shifted by the last law; and as the pre-emptor must prevail, under this provision, where an Indian contingent location interferes with him, (as, perhaps, against this species of location he must always have done when his right first attached,) there would seem, as to such Choctaw claims, to be now but one mode of compensation—a peculiar one, in such measure, and with such guards and restrictions, (which, in my judgment, should be rigid,) as the wisdom of Congress shall devise. These contingent locations arose under the 14th article of the treaty, which requires five years' residence to entitle the party to a grant in fee-simple. We have a general census of the Choctaw tribe, and muster-rolls of those who arrived west must be in the accounting offices; it is, therefore, suggested that a comparison of the latter with the former will show who went west, and, consequently, not having remained five years, are not entitled; and, by deducting these from the mass, we could learn how many could by possibility be just claimants under this article. The

number that the Indians themselves supposed would prefer claims under it amounted, as the journal of the commissioners who treated with them proves, to but 200; while the aggregate of claims presented to the commissioners who sat under the law of 1837 exceeded 1,300. This naked statement proves the necessity for unusual caution; with all that can be exercised, the Treasury will be heavily burdened.

You will find in the appendix (13) a statement exhibiting the amount remaining in the hands of each of the disbursing agents of the office of Indian Affairs unaccounted for on the 1st of October, 1839; the amount remitted to each of them from the Treasury in the last quarter of 1839 and the three first quarters of 1840, or received from other sources during the said periods, with the sums accounted for, and those which remain unsettled will give a correct general view of the money operations of this department. The lateness of the appropriations threw the remittances for the general service of the year so far towards autumn, as to make it impossible, in most instances, to disburse the moneys and render accounts before the 1st day of October. Justice to the agents requires me to state this fact. The accompanying paper (14) will inform you of the sum applicable to expenditure, and of the amount expended, in the service of the Department of Indian Affairs, during the year ending 30th September, 1840. I place before you an account of the civilization fund, and of the means provided by treaty for the advancement of education. (15 and 16.)

The annuities, and other annual payments and stipulations, have received proper attention. From the unavoidable lateness of the remittances from the department, accounts have not yet been received of their distribution among the Indians; but the agents are doing their several duties, and, as soon as they can be reasonably expected, will render their respective accounts.* The numerous and indispensable engagements which the same cause has accumulated for the autumn, and precipitated upon a brief space, have prevented the receipt of a portion of the annual reports that the superintendents and agents are required to make on 1st October. Those which have reached this office are annexed, (from 17 to 43 inclusive,) and afford much valuable information. The gentlemen from whom they proceed, and the agents generally employed on Indian affairs, merit my commendation. Their various, complicated, responsible, and often vexatious duties, are, so far as I am informed, satisfactorily performed, and with intelligence and fidelity.

The yearly stipend of the Indians is generally expended before it is payable. They receive from the traders the articles that their necessities or fancies call for through the year, which are to be paid for at the great annual receipt. The debts thus contracted often remain unpaid, and, so far, are always provided for when a treaty is concluded. These stipulations for the liquidation of debts are at the expense of the United States, for they are (perhaps without exception) an addition to the consideration which would otherwise content the Indians. To guard against loss from non-payment of debts, against the hazard of no treaty-fund being created

* A difficulty has occurred among the Sacs and Foxes of the Des Moines as to the mode of paying their annuities. One party, believed to be the largest, desiring payment to be made to the chiefs, (the course heretofore adopted,) and the other to the heads of families. This disagreement prevented the payment in September, at the time the agent proposed to make it; but such instructions have been forwarded as, it is hoped, will satisfy all parties to this controversy, by making the payment this year to each according to its wishes.

for them, or of its being inadequate, large profits are imposed upon the goods sold, so that the amount received will afford a fair return for all sold, and the dealer, although his gains may not be large, will thus be protected from actual loss. This, which I believe to be the course of the trade, subjects the honest-paying Indians to large exactions. Some corrective should be applied; but it is not easy to say what will be most effective, and perhaps still more difficult to make any suggestion which, amid so many discordant interests, and such contrariety of opinion, shall be generally acceptable.

The factory system, which was established in 1796, and continued until 1822, as it was conducted, was, in my opinion, rightly abolished; and yet the aggregate of loss was neither very large, nor did it grow out of the business, but was chiefly, if not exclusively, made up of the salaries of those employed, and other charges attending the system. Many officers of sound judgment were in favor of its continuance, and the determination to destroy it was slowly arrived at; still, the public impressions against it were deep, and it would ill become me to condemn what was so deliberately resolved on. Notwithstanding, however, what has been done, and instead of looking to the long past as the safest guide, the experience of the last eighteen years can be safely and advantageously consulted. The change of circumstances, the very largely increased disbursements to the Indian tribes annually, the facilities for transportation, the greater need they have of the guardian care of the Government, as they are more closely and densely surrounded by a white population; and the corresponding obligation upon us, arising out of this, and their almost entire dependence upon their annuities for clothing, &c., as their hunting-grounds grow less productive: these, and other considerations, require that we should consider what alternative, if any, will be most beneficial to the Indian.

The factory system, on the plan formerly pursued, I would not re-establish if I could; but its principle is valuable. It would not, I think, be advisable at present, whatever time may counsel us to do hereafter, to go further than I will now respectfully suggest.

I would make a small establishment of goods, suitable to Indian wants, according to their location, at each agency. I would not allow these goods to be sold to any one except Indians entitled to a participation in the cash annuities, and I would limit the purchases to their proportion of the annuity; so that the Government would, instead of paying money to be laid out in whiskey and beads, or applied to the payment of goods at two prices bought from others, meet the Indians to settle their accounts, and satisfy them that they had received, in articles of comfort or necessity, the annuity due them for the year, at cost, including transportation. The Indians would be immensely benefited; and the expense would not be greater than that of the money-payments now almost uselessly made them. The goods would be delivered as they might be wanted; it would be done under the direction of the agent; and I see no reason why his personal attention should not be equal to the whole duty, with the aids he now has. The accounts would be annually settled as quick as the money-payments are made, for each party would recollect every purchase. The agents would have the weight and consideration they ought to have with the Indians; while the latter would feel that the Government was their best friend, would be taught to look to it alone for aid in any emergency, and manifest their attachment to it under all circumstances. It cannot be doubted that

this is the secret of the great attachment of the Indians to the British Government. Their donations, as well as duties, are received directly from the officers of the Queen, with much parade and ostentation; and the head of the Government is studiously represented as the fountain of all beneficence. This, it is true, would not be desirable under our form of government; nor could it be done, where all the branches of the administration together represent the sovereignty which rests in the people; but they, or some of their chiefs, have penetration enough to see that the large sums of money paid them annually by us are swept away by their own improvidence and the cupidity of others—often without any essential benefit, sometimes to their positive injury. To do them good—to give them what they want at what it costs—to deal with them justly and kindly too—to address their understandings through their necessities, and by supplying comforts, cannot fail to conciliate them. But we, paying them certainly what we owe them, leave them a prey, afterwards, to the different absorbents that take up all they have received. We perform the least part of our duty, though the most ostensible. I think the idea I have communicated, properly developed and carried out in detail, will afford a remedy *pro tanto*. It is as far as it may ever be prudent to go; certainly, in my opinion, to go further, now, would be injudicious.

It will be observed that the supply of goods should never exceed the annuities to be disbursed at a given agency. At first, I would proceed cautiously; send goods not exceeding a fourth or a fifth of the annuity, so as to test the Indians' pleasure. Where a treaty provides that a proportion of the annuity shall be paid in goods, I would not send more than that amount; but I would send them six months, more or less, in advance of the regular time of distribution; and if the Indians used them by purchase, on account of their general annuity, their place could be easily supplied. In this way, the usefulness of the scheme could be tried; which is, to give them goods on the same terms we now do; except, only, that there should be a stock commensurate with their wants kept at the agency, by means whereof they could obtain the best articles for the smallest price. I would have no selling to them for furs or peltries. Out of traffic, would grow evils that are great, and would be unavoidable. That I would leave to traders under license; and Indian experience of the advantages we afforded them would soon compel the trader to furnish good goods at fair prices, or to abandon the pursuit. If the latter should happen, what good sense may dictate, under the existing circumstances, can be provided for the exigency. In the mean time, by confining our supplies to the amount of money we owe them by the year, we shall avoid all dissatisfaction on their part.

But this, or any other improvement, or attempt at benefiting the Indians, will meet the great obstruction to every effort of meliorating their condition—the inordinate use of ardent spirits. If you could civilize and christianize them, you might possibly correct the evil; but the mischief is, that it must be eradicated before you can affect the former. To reason with them, experience has shown to be vain; to rely upon their own reflection and resolution for doing the good work, would be in fatuation; seeing how few of the slaves of this parent of crime and paucity, among those whose youth has been spent in school-houses, and their sabbaths in churches, have ever redeemed themselves from its fearful thralldom. The remedy lies in keeping the poison beyond their reach. The laws of the United States prohibit the traffic in it, under severe penalties; but they only pre-

rate in the Indian country defined by law; and, from the sparseness of the population, absence in many parts of it of white men, and remoteness of position, these wholesome provisions are generally evaded. In some of the States and Territories, vigorous legal enactments have been made, to the same end; which, no doubt, work some good, but, for the reasons stated, often fail of their effect. This will always be the case, unless the legal prohibitions are made stronger. The United States have, perhaps, gone as far as, under the general power delegated in the constitution, it may be considered they can go; but the States and Territories, within or near which Indian tribes are located, are invoked to exert the power they undoubtedly possess, to whatever extent may be necessary to arrest this worse than pestilence. The evil is, of course, the greatest where the United States laws do not protect them: for instance, among the Sioux and Winnebagoes, who ceded their lands east of the Mississippi in 1837. The vendors of this article sit down on the district ceded, and thence pour it through a thousand channels into the Indian settlements, while the Territorial laws are disregarded. So of the Ottowas and Chippewas in Michigan, and other tribes which might be named, who, having granted the title to their lands, live by reserved rights, for terms of years, upon portions of it. The only real security is in a virtuous surrounding population, who must, however, have such laws as they can enforce. The law of Iowa is exceedingly well adapted to prevent sales to Indians; but there is one step further—perfectly, I take it, within the legal competency of the local legislatures—which, if adopted and executed, would go far to arrest the introduction of liquor among the tribes. It is this: to declare it a high offence, under severe sanctions, to purchase ardent spirits, or to have them in possession, with the intent to sell them to Indians. With such authority, much might be effected; whereas, if you can only punish the actual sale to a savage, the mischief is done for the occasion, and escapes almost certain.

I agree fully with Eliot, (called the Apostle of New England, the first Protestant missionary to the aborigines,) "that the Indians must be civilized, as well as, if not in order to their being, christianized." The great instrument of their moral elevation must be education: I do not mean merely of the book; though that is the great inlet of improvement; but with it, they must be taught the use of domestic comforts, and how to make and provide them through mechanics and the arts of housewifery and farming; with these will come a distaste for a rambling life, and an attachment to the fire side, with its crowning accompaniment, religion, which is the only security for progression in all the others. It appears to me to be utterly vain to hope for any valuable advance, except through this portal.

The progress of national civilization is a tedious one. Every community that has emerged from barbarism has done so very gradually, each step being a laying down of the ground for that which is to follow; and ages have been necessary to overcome, day by day, the attachments to a wild roving life and unrestrained course, which are exceedingly strong, and weakened imperceptibly as they are supplanted by the improvements slowly adopted. We live, however, in the full blaze of civilized day, and perhaps aim at rather too much at once when we ask untutored tribes of men and women (schooled as little by circumstances and time as by positive instruction) to discard habits that have existed from the creation of the world, and put on ours. Our relative positions create a spirit of oppugnation to what they consider coercion; and, looking at the moral force

(even upon them) of circumstances, with some plausibility so consider. They submit to what we urge, but they do not (generally, at least) cordially unite with us in our efforts to mend their condition. These considerations should encourage us to perseverance; although, looking over the whole surface, we can hardly perceive the ground we have gained; and when we shall have proceeded so far that the Indians themselves become warmed to the work, what remains will be of easy accomplishment.

I have heretofore given my opinions so freely respecting primary schools, and the mode of conducting them, with especial reference to the education of a large proportion of females, that I will not now dwell on them. Of those who will have the benefit of these numerous small establishments, (at which only what would be necessary for every-day Indian life should be learned now,) there will be found some, as among ourselves, that are capable of higher attainments, and calculated by superior intellectual endowment to lead the way in any advance their fellows may make. For them, institutions of a more extended character will be necessary. Of this description, is the establishment in the Fort Leavenworth agency, near the mouth of the Kansas river, and the western line of the State of Missouri, in the country of the Shawnees. The progress made in building up this place of education is very gratifying. Two three-story brick buildings have been erected, and are nearly finished; one of which is intended for the farmer, and the other to receive the male pupils; a third, for the females, is under way. There are also houses for the principal of the school and the blacksmith, and a blacksmith's shop, barn, stables, &c.; and between five and six hundred acres of land are under fence and in cultivation, that yielded during the past season an abundant crop, from which it was thought sales to the amount of \$1,500 might be made this fall. The spirit manifested in thus reclaiming the wild woods has been extended to the much more important work of mental culture.

There are now some fifty scholars at this school, in about equal proportion of boys and girls; the former run from six to eighteen years of age, and give decided evidence of very remarkable improvement. They can nearly all read, many can compose and write sentences, and a number are acquainted with the rule of three. They are taught out of school to split wood, plough, mow, &c.; and, when all the appliances are ready for use, will learn the mechanic arts. The girls have made the same average progress in letters, and are taught the various branches of housewifery. I have great pleasure in making this statement, as furnishing the strongest evidence I have yet seen of the probability of success, after all our failures, in the efforts made by benevolent and religious societies, and by the Government, to work a change in Indian habits and modes of life; while it is conclusive proof that these sons of the forest are our equals in capacity. It shall be my business, as it is my duty, to extend to this promising, and indeed flourishing institution, all the aid the department can legally render.

When the outline of the plan shall be filled up, it is supposed 200 scholars can be accommodated, at a yearly expense not exceeding \$70 each. The institution is so very popular, that applications for admission have been, and are, constantly rejected from necessity, the accommodations being now rather too contracted for those who are there. They are well clothed and well fed, and their proficiency shows they are well instructed. It is, however, proper to mention that the location of this school

has been most favorably selected for an exhibition of the best results. The Shawnees and Delawares, as tribes, have left far behind them most of the traces of Indian life. They are well housed, have their farms well opened and cultivated; and among them are blacksmiths, carpenters, &c., who are not unfrequently employed by the whites. There is, besides, a semi-monthly newspaper, edited and printed by a Shawnee. The accompanying report (44) made by an intelligent young gentleman of this office, is referred to for further particulars, and, with the regular report, transmitted by the agent, will furnish them in full.

It is anticipated that the Choctaw Academy, in Kentucky, will cease to exist as an Indian school within 12 to 20 months. In reference to this event, and to provide a substitute for it in the far south, my attention has been given to the selection of a suitable site, and to the other initiatory measures necessary to a beneficial use of the funds the neighboring tribes may be willing to expend at a school, the position and conduct of which they approved. Fort Coffee, on the Arkansas river, has been abandoned as a military post. The buildings are suitable for an extensive school establishment; the farm is open, so as to connect the manual-labor and farming benefits with the others; the situation is healthy, and, although in the Choctaw country, it is on the Arkansas river, near the boundary-line, and quite convenient to the Creeks, Cherokees, Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, Seminoles, and not too far removed from the Chickasaws and Osages. This position unites all the advantages that you could reasonably expect to find, if not all you could desire. Properly originated and built up, this scheme will become the fountain of many blessings to masses of men. It should commence moderately, and be extended gradually. Manual labor and farming are indispensable branches of instruction to any good end; and at a proper season workshops should be erected, and the mechanic arts taught. The girls, who ought never to number less than one-half the pupils, should learn to sew, spin, and weave; and, as we progress, it would be an excellent feature in the plan to lay in the materials for clothing the whole school, which the girls, under proper tuition and direction, should make up. To this school would come those only that, having learned the usual elementary branches at the primary schools, it would be expedient, from greater aptitude and other considerations, to educate further at Fort Coffee.

On the 11th July last I addressed a letter to the superintendent of the western territory, giving the foregoing views at length, and expressing my wish that they should be carried out; for which purpose he was informed the department would furnish \$2,000 from the civilization fund, per annum; and that, as in the next two years the funds now expended at the Choctaw Academy would cease to be used there, it was hoped and believed the Indians would cheerfully agree to the application of them in support of pupils at Fort Coffee. He was further informed that, "as soon as the necessary incipient measures are taken, a competent teacher must be selected; and, in doing this, he must be a man of unimpeachable morals, and of capacity and acquirement far above what is usually sought for in an Indian tutor. He must be fully qualified to be the principal of the institution when it shall have reached the full extent to which my views look, and with which alone I will be satisfied. He must, therefore, not be inferior to gentlemen placed at the head of academies in the populous States. On this, every thing will depend. A false step here will be fatal; and, of course, the most intelligent and judicious selection made—considering only the interest of the Indians, and the success of the project." (45.)

From the numerous and pressing engagements of the superintendent since he was instructed, I presume he has not been able to enter upon the execution of the plan, and no report has been received from him on the subject. A school at Fort Coffee, for the more southern Indians, with that of the Methodist society near Fort Leavenworth, will furnish all the facilities that are necessary, or could be wished for, in such institutions; and, both fairly under way, I shall hope for the best consequences. The accompanying statement (46) will furnish, in a condensed form, the information possessed here respecting the present condition of Indian schools.

Information was communicated to the department that the Seminole chiefs in the western territory were anxious that their brethren in Florida should lay down their arms and join them, and had expressed their readiness to visit them, and to use their influence to induce them to emigrate. Those who are so tenacious of Florida are understood to regard the country in which their emigrant brethren live as barren and unhealthy, and many of them to believe that the latter have perished. To remove these false impressions, it was thought, would be to destroy one of the chief reasons with them for continuing hostilities. The project, after mature deliberation, was approved; and orders accordingly issued to Major William Armstrong, the superintendent, and Captain John Page, of the United States army, to select a few of the Seminole chiefs, and of the Creek chiefs "best affected to the United States," with one or two Choctaws, if deemed advisable, and proceed east with them for the above purpose. Strong hopes were entertained of success, which were strengthened by the reception of the delegation by their relatives in Florida. But, at the very moment when expectation was at the highest, it was sadly disappointed; and whatever motives or influences have hitherto operated on the Seminoles, they appear to have lost none of their force. If the measure had eventuated favorably, it would have been just cause of gratulation, as the termination of a harassing conflict—war it hardly deserves to be called, were it not so prolific of expense, hard service, disease, and death: a contest in which our officers and men bear themselves, amid the most untoward circumstances, with a perseverance and gallantry that would in any other warfare secure them the soldier's richest reward; while in this, however well understood by the Government and army, their services are not appreciated by the country. To meet and conquer an enemy, is the possession of reputation; to travel over arid sands, and wade through morasses and lakes, and struggle through hammocks—to chase the shadow, while the substance is invisible, through all these difficulties—bring sickness and death, if a bullet from a concealed foe spares its intended victim for a more painful end. To terminate this hard duty, and to relieve the citizens of Florida of a savage population, from which they have suffered so much in rapine, conflagration, and murder, were our hope and expectation; but they have proved as illusory as any that have preceded them.

I regret to mention that the system of bestowing presents to Indians resident in the United States is continued at the Manitoulin islands by the British Government. The despatch of Sir Francis Bond Head to Lord Glenelg, of 20th November, 1836, and the talk made in pursuance thereof by — Jarvis, Esq., chief superintendent, &c., to the Indians in the year 1837, laid down a different line of policy, as judicious for the English nation and just to us. By these two documents, and by way of inducing our resident Indians to emigrate to Canada, they were informed that the British

Government was willing to make gifts to such of them as would remove to, and live in, Canada; but that, after 1839, the usage would cease as to all others. I am, notwithstanding, advised that from 3,000 to 6,000 (as they were variously estimated) were assembled at the Manitoulin in July and August, 1840. Parties went from the shores of Lake Superior and the heads of the Mississippi, as well as from the more contiguous tribes of Michigan, and portions of Wisconsin and Iowa. The visitors were more numerous than usual, but it is said a tone of dissatisfaction was displayed by some of them on their return; while others, (the Menomonies,) who were invited by British agents to this great point of distribution that they might participate in it, declined.

The permanent emigration to Canada from our territory is believed to be less than it was the previous year. This, though equally exceptionable in principle, I do not think of so much hazard as the maintenance of foreign influence among chiefs and tribes who live on our soil and amidst our fellow-citizens. Remonstrance, and the withdrawal of all participation in annuities from such as remove permanently, or receive presents annually from the agents of the British Government within its possessions, are the only preventives in the power of the Indian Department.

Respectfully submitted:

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS

ACCOMPANYING THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Emigration and subsistence of Indians.

1. Letter of D. Lowry, sub-agent for the Winnebagoes, with talks of the chiefs.
2. Letter of D. Lowry, sub agent, &c., and of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in reply.
3. Statement of the number of Indians removed, and to be removed, with the daily cost of subsisting them.
4. Letter of General Arbuckle, and reply of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

New negotiations.

5. Letter of General Brady, with proposition of A. Coquillard, and instructions of the Secretary of War, for negotiating with the Ottowas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies.

Cherokee disturbances.

6. Letters of General Arbuckle and Major Armstrong, relative to the proposition of William Rogers and others, Cherokees of the treaty party, for a division of territory and pecuniary interests; and instructions of the department thereon.
7. Correspondence between General Arbuckle and the Cherokees, and proceedings of a meeting of the latter, relative to the instructions of the department for the settlement of the differences.
8. Letter of General Arbuckle to J. Vann, assistant principal chief of the late emigrants, remonstrating against the delay in the settlement of the difficulties.
9. Letter from same to same, urging the adoption of the course indicated by the department.
10. Proceedings of a council of the late emigrants, and act of union adopted by deputations of both parties.
11. Letter of E. Hicks, asking payment of Cherokee funds, and orders of the Secretary of War relating thereto.

Fiscal statements.

12. Statement of amount of investments for Indian account, and of appropriations by Congress, in lieu of interest, with explanatory document.
13. Statement of receipts and disbursements of the amounts applicable to expenditure.

PAGE BLANK IN ORIGINAL TEXT

-LLMC-

14. Statement of the amount expended in the year ending 30th September, 1840.
15. Statement of the civilization fund.
16. Statement of the treaty funds for education purposes.

Condition of the Indian tribes, relations with them, and description of the Indian country.

17. Report of William Armstrong, agent for the Choctaws, and acting superintendent Western Territory.
18. Report of Joshua Pilcher, superintendent of Indian affairs, St. Louis.
19. Report of Richard W. Cummins, agent, Fort Leavenworth.
20. Report of Joseph V. Hamilton, agent, Council Bluffs.
21. Report of Anthony L. Davis, sub agent, Osage river.
22. Report of Stephen Cooper, sub-agent, Council Bluffs.
23. Extract from the report of his excellency Robert Lucas, Governor of Iowa, ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs.
24. Report of Amos J. Bruce, agent, St. Peter's.
25. Report of John Beach, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi.
26. Report of his excellency Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin, ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs.
27. Report of David Lowry, sub-agent for the Winnebagoes.
28. Extract from the report of Daniel P. Bushnell, sub-agent, Lapointe.
29. Report of Henry R. Schoolcraft, agent at Mackinac, and acting superintendent, Michigan.
30. Extract from the report of James Ord, sub agent, Sault St. Marie.
31. Extract from the report of Samuel Milroy, sub-agent, Indiana.
32. Extract from the report of Purdy McElvain, sub agent, Ohio.

Education and schools.

33. Report of H. R. Schoolcraft, with sub-reports.
34. Report of James Ord, with sub-reports.
35. Report of D. Lowry, with sub reports.
36. Report of R. W. Cummins, with sub reports.
37. Report of A. J. Davis, with sub-reports.
38. Report of Stephen Cooper.
39. Report of Amos J. Bruce, with sub report.
40. Report of D. P. Bushnell, with sub-reports.
41. Reports of missionaries in the Green Bay sub-agency.
42. Report of Purdy McElvain.
43. Report of James Logan, with sub-report.
44. Communication from John B. Luce, in relation to the manual-labor school, Fort Leavenworth agency.
45. Instructions for the establishment of a manual-labor school at Fort Coffee, west of Arkansas.
46. Statement of the number and condition of Indian schools.

No. 1.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
FOR THE TERRITORY OF WISCONSIN,
Mineral Point, September 29, 1840.

SIR: Herewith you will receive, enclosed, the letter of David Lowry, sub agent for the Winnebagoes, accompanied by the talk held by the sub-agent with some of the principal chiefs of these Indians, for the information of your department.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
HENRY DODGE,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN SUB AGENCY,
September 16, 1840.

SIR: The enclosed talk was held, this morning, with old Car-a-man-co and Win-o-shick. It is conceived proper, at this moment, to submit it to your excellency's consideration. I am informed by these two Indians that a full council of the chiefs may be expected, in a few days, on the same subject. The result will be immediately forwarded.

My attitude before the Indians, at present, is rather peculiar as well as delicate. I am anxious to be fully understood by the department, and to have, myself, a fair understanding of its wishes in relation to the Winnebagoes. The emigration, *suspended* last spring in your excellency's presence, at the request of young Win-o-shick, was expected to be *resumed* this fall by the Indians voluntarily. All my efforts, since that time, have been directed to a preparation for their entire removal this fall. Some time since, it was ascertained that they did not intend to go; which was immediately reported, and the necessity of bringing the influence of troops again to act upon them suggested; but what the determination is, on this subject, I am not, as yet, informed. Therefore, I am in doubt as to the proper course to pursue with the Indians. It will be seen, however, from my enclosed talk to them this morning, that I still deem it safest to insist on their removal this fall to their proper country; and this position will be maintained, till otherwise instructed by the department.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LOWRY,
U. S. Indian Sub-agent.

His Excellency HENRY DODGE,
Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Wee noo shake.—Father: I may seem childish, in speaking on this subject at this time; but you will better excuse me, when you remember that I am but a boy, and must allow me, when I come to see you, to speak of every thing that comes into my head.

Father: We have heard that you intend to move your agency, this fall, to Turkey river, out on the Neutral Ground. This distresses us very much, I assure you. Also, that you will insist on our going out, this fall,

from the Mississippi; on our removing our families out, and on Turkey river receiving our annuities. This we cannot do, Father; you know we cannot do it. If our people *wished* to go, they are not able to get there. Our wigwams are filled with sick, and we cannot go. Our people say, that if our Great Father should insist on our going, and send wagons to convey us out, it would take all of our annuities for this year to pay for hauling. They would have to suffer for want of money to buy clothes, &c., until next year.

Sub-agent.—I hope your Great Father will send wagons to haul your property and sick. Should he do so, however, he will pay for the expense himself.

Keesh-kee-pee-kaw, or, *The Old Kar-a-mannee*.—Father: I have come to see you on important business, having heard that you should say we must go to Turkey river to receive our goods, money, &c., for this year. What I now say to you, you may feel assured the other chiefs will say. We have always done as our Great Father wished us to do, until now. You tell us you will pay us on the Neutral Ground, west. We say to you, that we cannot go there for them. Pay us on the Mississippi, and we will come to the pay-table in canoes, bringing our sick. Were our families well, we might talk of going to the agency on Turkey river for our annuities. Father: if you have been instructed to take our moneys to Turkey river, then take them out; but write to our Great Father that we cannot go after them. We say it, and the other chiefs will say it—we cannot—we will not attempt it; our people are unwilling to go to Turkey river for their Great Father's yearly present.

Sub-agent.—The Indians will recollect their promise to General Atkinson, last May—that they said to him, "We will move out, next fall, to our proper country." That word was sent your Great Father at Washington. Believing that you would do as you said, he has directed your annuities to be paid in that country. Now, should you do otherwise, he will have good reason to believe that you have more than one mouth. Your people cannot live on the Mississippi, nor can they live east of that river. The treaty that you made with the United States, in 1837, requires you to move twenty miles west of it. From that point you are at liberty to hunt out to the Des Moines; and to hunt, but not to keep your families and property, up to the west bank of the Mississippi. Ten ploughs are now breaking land for you on Turkey river; and others will soon go to Red Cedar, to break a field there. One of your blacksmiths is on Red Cedar, and the other two at Turkey river. Your school, &c., will move, in four or five weeks, to the new agency. You will be obliged to go to that country. It will be best for you to go this fall; you will then be in your own country, ready to plant corn next spring. You have no blacksmith on the Mississippi, and in a few weeks will have no agent here; and here you cannot live.

Kar-a-mannee.—We cannot go, but will stay on the Mississippi, and live, if we can. None of the chiefs who were at Washington in 1837 recollect any thing about a cession of twenty miles west of it.

Sub-agent.—Have you forgotten (to Weo-no-shake) the promise you gave General Atkinson, that if the Mississippi Indians could plant at their old fields once more, they would move, in the fall, to their own country?

Wee-no-shake.—I remember my talk, and yet think they ought to go; and if the older chiefs will go, I am willing to follow them. But at that

time we could not foresee that we would be now sick and dying. I then wished to wait, and learn the wishes of our brothers at the Portage, (which, you recollect, I added as my reason at the time.) They are now unwilling to move further.

No. 2.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
FOR THE TERRITORY OF WISCONSIN,
Mineral Point, September 28, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, informing that funds had been remitted Major Pilcher and Mr. Schoolcraft, for the treaty stipulations and current expenses of this superintendency for the third and fourth quarters of 1840, accompanied by tabular statements containing the necessary information as to the disbursements.

You will receive, herewith enclosed, a letter addressed by Mr. Lowry, Indian sub-agent, on the subject of the removal of the Winnebago school.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY DODGE,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN SUB AGENCY,
September 24, 1840.

SIR: On receiving instructions to sell the school and agency buildings for what they would bring, I made known to the teachers that a vacation would take place on the 1st of next month, preparatory to removal. The Indians immediately presented their remonstrance. A note was received from my son, yesterday, on this subject, from which I make the following extract:

"Dear father: The Indians have become alarmed at hearing their school was to be stopped, and have come to me to know the reason. I have referred them to you. They are opposed to going out alone, and will require some management. Big Wave has been here—doing, I think, something towards disaffecting these Indians; and is now gone to Whirling Thunder's village, I fear, on the same business."

Gull accompanied the party of Indians that handed my son's letter, and delivered the following talk:

"Father: You always tell us the truth, and whatever you undertake you go through with. I have told you before that I had but one mouth. What I am going to tell you now, is the mind of all the chiefs. They have all determined they cannot give up the ground they now occupy. They will not leave the Mississippi; and, if you take our money out to Turkey river, our people will be very poor. Every chief that comes in will tell you that he cannot leave the land he is on now."

To this talk a similar reply was made to what I stated to Win-o-shick and Gratias.

These Indians, until recently, showed no disposition to remain on the

Mississippi; and I have no doubt (as my son states) others are endeavoring to render them untractable.

I believe the Indians generally expect now to move no further out, and the next object is to have their annuities delivered on the Mississippi. After gaining this point, it would be an easy matter to disperse on the east side of the river, and return to the country from whence they came.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LOWRY,
United States Indian sub-agent.

His Excellency HENRY DODGE,
Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Office Indian Affairs, October 19, 1840.

Sir: Communications of the 28th and 29th ultimo have been received from Governor Dodge, enclosing letters from you of the 16th and 24th ultimo to him, accompanied by a talk of the Winnebagoes on the subject of their removal from the west side of the Mississippi, to Turkey river, in the Neutral Ground.

These several papers have been submitted to the Secretary of War, by whom I am instructed to say that the department has heard with sorrow that sickness and suffering have prevailed among the Winnebagoes; that we are disposed to act with the greatest kindness to them; and, if they will go to Turkey river this fall, we will remove their property and sick in wagons, and at our own expense: that we shall be greatly gratified if they will remove at once; but that we will not coerce them before spring, when they must go.

You will, I am desired further to say, proceed quietly and steadily, according to your previous instructions, in the removal of the agency, school, and smiths, to Turkey river, at the place designated on the Neutral Ground for these establishments respectively; and will carry the annuities to the new agency west, and inform the Winnebagoes that they will be paid there, and not elsewhere.

It is a matter of deep regret that these Indians will not comply with their engagements, and I think it unfortunate they were not carried to Turkey river last spring or summer. It will soon be two years since these poor people, by the treaty of November, 1837, should have been twenty miles west of the Mississippi; and every day's delay has wasted their means, and more demoralized them. During all this time, they have been living at sufferance upon lands that did not belong to them, and at this very moment they are trespassers.

I apprehend that they will suffer during the approaching winter, in any event; which I deplore exceedingly. If they would only aid us in our efforts to serve them, I think much might be done to meliorate their condition; but they will listen to bad advice, and, influenced by it, always weaken our efforts for their good, and frequently prevent beneficial results.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,
Commissioner.

Rev. D. Lowry,
Sub-agent for the Winnebagoes.

No. 3.

Statement showing the number of Indians of the respective tribes east of the Mississippi river, at the date of the last annual report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, to be removed in pursuance of treaty stipulations; the number of each tribe removed since last report; the number remaining east, to be removed; the number of Indians now under subsistence west, and the daily expense thereof.

Names of tribes.	Number for removal at the date of last report.	Number removed since last report.	Number now to be removed.	Number now under subsistence west.	Daily expense of subsistence.
(a) Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies	5,648	936	4,712	936	(b)
(a) Pottawatomies of Indiana	150	-	150		
Choctaws	3,323	-	3,323		
Creeks	744	-	744		
Florida Indians	630	55	575	55	\$6 87½
Cherokees	1,000	-	1,000		
Swan Creek and Black River Chippewas	88	-	88		
Ottawas of Manneca	92	-	92		
Ottawas and Chippewas	6,500	-	6,500		
Winnebagoes	4,500	4,500			
New York Indians	4,176	-	4,176		
Chickasaws	400	-	400		
Stockbridges and Munsees, and Delawares and Munsees	194	180	14	180	21 60
	27,445	5,671	21,774	1,171	\$23 47½

(a) There has been considerable uncertainty in the estimate formed, from time to time, of the number of these Indians, and it runs through many years. It appears, from the pay-rolls, that, in 1834, there were paid at Chicago, of the united band of Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, 6,734; and of the Pottawatomies of Indiana, 1,346—making an aggregate of 8,080; and the muster-rolls show that there were, at the same time, west, 441. These papers were the foundation, doubtless, of a report and estimate of 1835, and chart of 1836, placing the united band at 8,000; which has been since adopted, except in the year 1837, and that erred as much in the opposite direction. The treaty of Chicago was signed by several chiefs, who afterwards became parties to separate treaties for their landed interests in Illinois and Indiana, by which many of them agreed to remove west of the Mississippi, and others southwest of Missouri. It is probable they have been confounded, and a portion of the latter enumerated as of the united band, being parties to the same treaty; that many of them are lost in kindred tribes with which they have mingled; and that the aggregate has been

much diminished by death; as we know a large body did remove, and others, not reported, may have removed to Canada. All these causes combined, taking into the reckoning whatever number may yet be known to be east, of which we have no accurate knowledge, will furnish the best account that can be given of these Indians. The statement below exhibits in detail the information possessed.

On the 24th October, 1834, the Ottowas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies numbered - 6,734
On the 8th November, 1834, the Pottawatomies of Indiana numbered - 1,346

Total number of these bands, east, in 1834 - 8,080
Muster-rolls in this office show there were, at the same time, west 441

Total number, east and west of the Mississippi, in 1834 - 8,521

Captain Russell removed, in the fall of 1835, a large party of the Chicago Indians, and in 1836 Mr. Kercheval removed another party. The records do not show the number of either; but it would seem, from a letter of Dr. James, sub-agent, &c., that both together did not exceed 1,455
Prior to November, 1837, of the same band, had removed themselves - 842
On the 26th November, 1837, Colonel Sands delivered - 287
And in the fall of 1838 Mr. Berry delivered - 150

Whole number of Ottowas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies removed prior to 1840, (all in the Council Bluffs sub-agency) - 2,734

The 441 above named appear to have gone ultimately to the Osage river sub-agency; in July, 1837, their number had increased to 658

In November, 1837, Colonel Sands delivered in the same district - 160
And on the 26th September, 1837, Mr. Proffit - 53
In October, 1838, Mr. Polke's party numbered - 756

Making the whole number emigrated prior to 1840, in the Osage river sub-agency - 1,627

So the whole number west, prior to 1840, was - 4,361

Leaving a balance to be accounted for, of - 4,160
Of these, there have been removed in 1840 - 936

On the 1st July, 1837, Mr. Kercheval reports that there had gone to Canada about - 1,000
And Mr. Schoolcraft, in 1838, reports - 137

Leaving the number at their old homes in the States - 2,097

Brought forward - 2,087
Mr. Schoolcraft reported, in September, 1840, Ottowas and Pottawatomies south of Grand river, in Michigan, to the number of - 950
Leaving - 1,137

(b) No returns to show, as yet, the rate of subsistence.

No. 4.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPT., W. DIVISION,
Fort Gibson, June 30, 1840.

Sir: It will be seen by the recent union of the Eastern and Western Cherokees, that each individual of that nation is equally to share the surplus money that may remain after the payments have been completed to individuals as provided for by treaty stipulations. I have, therefore, on the application of the Cherokees, agreed to furnish the Cherokees that are returning from Texas in a distressed condition, with rations for four or five months. It is believed that four hundred of these Indians, or more, have joined their nation of late; and I have made an arrangement with Judge Martin to have issued to them, on the 15th instant, all the rations they will require, by turning over to them beef on the foot, with the requisite quantity of salt and corn.

It is probable that one thousand more Cherokees will join their nation from Texas, within the next three or four months; I therefore desire to be informed of the pleasure of Government, in relation to their being furnished with provision.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,
M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brig. General U. S. A.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Office of Indian Affairs, August 21, 1840.

Sir: Your letter of 30th June was received, on the subject of furnishing Cherokees "that are returning from Texas in a distressed condition, with rations for four or five months. It is believed that four hundred of these Indians, or more, have joined the nation of late; and I have made an arrangement with Judge Martin to have issued to them on the 15th instant, all the rations they will require, by turning over to them beef on the foot, with the requisite quantity of salt and corn. It is probable that one thousand more Cherokees will join their nation from Texas, within the next three or four months; I therefore desire to be informed of the pleasure of Government in relation to their being furnished with provision."

This communication has been laid before the Secretary of War, by whom I am instructed to say that this is a class of Cherokees for whom it is not

thought discreet to provide as you propose. The Cherokee fund has been subject to so many charges, and large unsettled demands being made upon it at this moment, that the utmost caution will be necessary in all future expenditures out of this fund. The divisions and difficulties among the Cherokees will probably induce dissatisfaction with any indulgence extended to one side or the other. It is true you propose to make, for the future, (and, so far as you have gone, have made) the arrangement on the ground that each individual will be entitled to a share of the surplus, out of which, as I understand your letter, these supplies shall be paid by each for himself. But it is altogether uncertain what that surplus, or the proportion of each Cherokee thereout, will be; and there is hazard that rations may be furnished beyond the means of payment. You will, therefore, please not to furnish rations to any Cherokee Indians who may arrive from Texas hereafter, and will stop such as you may have commenced to issue for those who have already arrived, and explain to them fully the reason for this step.

Very respectfully, &c.
T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Brig. Gen. M. ARNUCKLE,
Port Gibson.

No. 5.

HEADQUARTERS, 7TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
South Bend, Indiana, June 10, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the enclosed communication from Mr. Alexis Coquillard, of this place, to me; which he has requested me to forward to you, should I think it worthy of your consideration.

The Indians have expressed a desire that that portion of their tribe now residing at Council Bluffs should be removed to the Osage agency; and, from my knowledge of Mr. Coquillard's character, and his long acquaintance and influence with these Indians, I have the utmost confidence in his ability to effect their removal, in a manner satisfactory to them and to your department.

I have been informed by persons who were present at the time the treaty was made at Chicago, in 1833, with these Indians, that it was through his influence alone that this treaty was effected.

Captain Douglas, the bearer of these communications, seems to be well qualified to act as one of the commissioners; he appears to be acquainted with the character of the Indians, and his knowledge and opinions have been of service to me in effecting this emigration.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.

H. BRADY,
Brigadier General U. S. A.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

SOUTH BEND, June 12, 1840.

SIR: I have recently been at Council Bluffs, in Missouri; saw the Indians and think they may be prevailed upon to make a treaty with the United

States, to cede the lands they are now on, and join their brethren on the Osage river.

The reasons for making these suggestions are these: I believe it will be the means of uniting those people again in the bands of harmony, to have them all together; and it will be carrying out the views of the Secretary of War, of bringing those people together in a country beyond the limits of the States, where the laws of the United States will not conflict with State authority.

The Indians have given me an assurance that they will cede the lands they now live on and remove.

I propose to make a treaty with those people, if it should meet the views of the Secretary to appoint suitable commissioners—such men as they know and have confidence in, and such men as I might suggest. I will effect a treaty, if the Secretary will authorize the making of such a treaty; in case of a failure, I will pay all the expenses that may accrue in making the attempt.

I will claim the right of saying that I think I effected the treaty of Chicago, of 1833, with the Indians known at the department as the emigrants now located at Council Bluffs.

Now, sir, if you think these suggestions will meet the views of the Secretary, I will thank you to submit them, with your views on the subject.

You have seen the Indians, and you know their wishes on this subject. I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. COQUILLARD.

Brigadier General H. BRADY.

P. S. I would respectfully submit the names of the following gentlemen as suitable persons as commissioners: Captain J. T. Douglas, Wm. B. Mitchell, E. V. Cicott, Rev. I. McCoy, Major A. L. Davis.

A. C.

WAR DEPARTMENT, July 7, 1840.

SIR: I have received your communication of the 10th ultimo, with one from Mr. Coquillard to you, enclosed, recommending that efforts be again made to induce those of the united nation of Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies, who have settled north of the Missouri river, to remove, and rejoin their brethren on the Osage river.

The accomplishment of this measure is anxiously desired by the department, to prevent those disturbances which must be expected from collision with our citizens, now rapidly filling up that part of the country which the Indians at present occupy. You are, therefore, authorized to accept Mr. Coquillard's proposition, and to employ him to negotiate with them for this purpose. You will associate with him Rev. Isaac McCoy, one of the gentlemen mentioned in his letter, whose residence is at Westport, Jackson county, Missouri. The compensation of the latter will be settled by the department. Mr. Coquillard shall receive, if the object is attained, the allowance usually made for similar services; if the desired arrangement is not effected, he is understood not to expect compensation of any kind.

The following are the outlines of the arrangement which it will be their endeavor to conclude:

A tract of country on the Osage, of equal, if not superior, quality to that which they will leave, and of sufficient dimensions for their accommodation, will be set off for the united nation, and entirely separate from the possessions of other tribes, if they wish. Or, if agreeable to them and the Pottawatomies of Indiana, a union of interests can be formed by taking land in common with them; and by constituting the means of each one fund for the common benefit; in this event, an additional and proportionate quantity of land can be added to the tract assigned to the latter. As, in either case, the land given would be as valuable as that ceded, no further consideration, beyond the expenses of removal, ought to be expected. But, if thought necessary, an amount not exceeding \$100,000 may be promised to them, to be paid in some mode that will be productive of lasting benefits; and the United States will remove them, and subsist them for one year after their arrival and settlement on the land assigned them. They should also be made to understand that, upon the reunion of the whole nation on the Osage, they shall at once receive the benefits provided by the treaty of Chicago.

Very, &c.,

J. R. POINSETT.

Brig. Gen. HUGH BRADY,
South Bend, Indiana.

HEADQUARTERS, 7TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
Detroit, August 27, 1840.

SIR: On the 9th of this month I had the honor of receiving, from Capt. Douglas your letter of the 7th of July; and, agreeably to your instructions, I have appointed the two gentlemen named by you commissioners to make a treaty with the Indians on the terms proposed in your letter. A copy of their appointments is herewith enclosed.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
H. BRADY,
Brigadier General U. S. Army.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS, 7TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
South Bend, Indiana, August 10, 1840.

SIR: Instructions have been received from the War Department, empowering me to appoint you, in connexion with Mr. Coquillard, of South Bend, Indiana, agents of the Government to effect a treaty with the united nation of Pottawatomies, Ottowas, and Chippewas, who have settled north of the Missouri river, having for its object their removal to the Osage river; of which instructions the following are extracts:

"A tract of country on the Osage, of equal, if not superior, quality to that which they will leave, and of sufficient dimensions for their accommodation, will be set off for the united nation, and entirely separate from the possessions of other tribes, if they wish. Or, if agreeable to them and the Pottawatomies of Indiana, a union of interests can be formed by taking

land in common with them, and by constituting the means of each one fund for the common benefit; in this event, an additional and proportionate quantity of land can be added to the tract assigned to the latter. As, in either case, the land given would be as valuable as that ceded, no further consideration, beyond the expenses of removal, ought to be expected. But, if thought necessary, an amount not exceeding \$100,000 may be promised to them, to be paid in some mode that will be productive of lasting benefits; and the United States will remove them, and subsist them for one year after their arrival and settlement on the land assigned them. They should also be made to understand that, upon the reunion of the whole nation on the Osage, they shall at once receive the benefits provided by the treaty of Chicago."

As it is the object of the Government that all the Indians shall be removed from that section of the country, you will be particular in your treaty not to grant any reservations of land to individual Indians.

Mr. Coquillard, who leaves here in a few days in charge of an emigrating party, will visit you. You will then make your arrangements for carrying into effect the above instructions as soon as possible.

A secretary, to be appointed by you, will be employed; who will keep a correct record of your proceedings. Your individual compensation will be settled by the War Department.

Should you need any further instructions, you will please address me at Detroit, Michigan.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

H. BRADY,
Brigadier General U. S. Army.

Rev. ISAAC MCCOY,
Westport, Jackson county, Missouri.

[Same to A. Coquillard, with the necessary alterations.]

No. 6.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPT., W. DIVISION,
Fort Gibson, March 10, 1840.

SIR: I had the honor, on the 3d instant, to receive your communication of the 30th of January last, together with a copy of a letter addressed to you by Messrs. William Rogers, John A. Bell, and Stand Watio. In answer thereto, I can assure you that, should the delegates now in Washington from the two contending parties fail in agreeing upon some measure that will restore order to the Cherokee nation, I will with pleasure aid and advise with Capt. Armstrong in suggesting such measures as may be thought best for the future welfare of the Cherokee nation; or, should Capt. Armstrong think it advisable, we will not wait to know the result of their proceedings in Washington, but will immediately furnish you with our views on this important subject.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brigadier General U. S. A.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

CHOCTAW AGENCY WEST, *March 24, 1840.*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 30th of January, directed to me at Fort Gibson, enclosing copy of a letter from Messrs. William Rogers, John A. Bell, and Stand Watie, Cherokees, now in Washington. As the leading men of the different parties of Cherokees are now in Washington, it would not be practicable to do any thing during their absence, so as to effect the object proposed by Messrs. Rogers, Bell, and Stand Watie. Any arrangement agreed upon by the three delegations now at Washington would doubtless meet the sanction of the people. Should any arrangement be proposed for the adjustment of the Cherokee difficulties, requiring action here, I would be happy to execute any instructions you might be pleased to give.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WM. ARMSTRONG,
Acting Supt. Western Territory.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Office Indian Affairs, April 30, 1840.

SIR: A letter, addressed to the Secretary of War by Capt. William Armstrong, under date of 24th ultimo, has been received, and, by direction of the Secretary, I now write to you. Captain Armstrong acknowledges the receipt of a communication of the 30th January, "enclosing a copy of a letter from Messrs. William Rogers, John A. Bell, and Stand Watie, Cherokees, now in Washington. As the leading men of the different parties of Cherokees are now in Washington, it would not be practicable to do any thing during their absence, so as to effect the object proposed by Messrs. Rogers, Bell, and Stand Watie. Any arrangement agreed upon by the three delegations now at Washington would doubtless meet the sanction of the people."

The letter of Messrs. Rogers, Bell, and Stand Watie, referred to, bears date 22d January, and proposes a division of the Cherokee country and annuities between the old settlers and treaty party, together with all such as may choose to join them of the one part, and John Ross and his party of the other part. Of this letter you doubtless received a copy from the War Department, as the order was to send a copy of it to yourself and Capt. Armstrong, and to "instruct them to devise a plan by which this can be done with the consent of the parties."

I am now instructed by the Secretary of War to "explain to General Arbuckle that the determination of the department to hold no communication with John Ross was an insuperable obstacle to making an arrangement here, as he would not suffer his delegation to act, as such, without him."

The plan proposed would be most advantageous for all parties, if it could be executed; and as nothing can be done here at present, it would be highly gratifying to learn from you that there was a prospect of restoring quiet to the Cherokee community by this mean, which would be equally just to all.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Brig. Gen. M. ARBUCKLE,
Fort Gibson.

No. 7.

Extract from a letter of Brevet Brigadier General M. Arbuckle, dated April 13, 1840, to the Secretary of War.

"I had the honor, on the 8th instant, to receive your instructions under date of 7th ultimo, together with a copy of your letter to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs of the 6th.

"I lost no time, after the receipt of your instructions, in requesting the principal chief of the old settlers, and the assistant principal chief of the late emigrants, to attend at this post on the 20th instant, with fifteen or twenty of their principal men: each being informed that the opposite party had received a similar invitation, and that the call for their attendance here was made in consequence of instructions from the Government, of much interest to their nation; and I have the satisfaction to inform you that those chiefs have assured me that they will comply with my request, and that I am not without a hope of satisfactorily settling the difficulties in the Cherokee nation at an early period."

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, WESTERN DIVISION,
Fort Gibson, April 29, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor, herewith, to transmit documents from 1 to 5, in relation to affairs in the Cherokee nation. The constitution for the Cherokee nation, agreed to by the late emigrants and a few of the old settlers, and their laws, I have had an opportunity to examine, and to notice that they require some alterations; yet they do not tolerate murder or outlawry for any such complaint as that for which the Ridges and Boudinot were destroyed, or any other, if my recollection does not deceive me.

In consequence of my belief that it was not the intention of the Government to permanently exclude John Ross and William S. Coodey from office in their nation, I so expressed myself to the principal men of the Cherokee nation, who were assembled at this post on the 21st instant; and this I regarded material, to insure a union of the Cherokee people, and a return of quiet to the nation, which, I have reason to believe, will take place during the next month; yet, as the executive department of the proposed Cherokee Government (as agreed on by both parties) will be composed of a principal chief and an assistant principal chief—the former from the late emigrants, and the latter from the old settlers—I have reason to believe that the office of principal chief will be vacated in favor of John Ross, at an early period after a union of the parties; and, although I do not think it expedient, at present, to converse with the Cherokees on this subject, I shall take a suitable occasion, when they are about closing the formation of their new government, to inform them that no change of chiefs will be allowed, after their election, until their first term of service shall expire, unless it be made by and with the consent of the whole Cherokee nation, and not by a majority.

The reply of the late emigrants to my address, I regarded highly exceptionable, and was, no doubt, prepared in accordance with instructions from Mr. Ross, which were brought by Mr. Looney Price, who arrived in this vicinity, from Washington, a short time since.

I said but little in reply to the answer given by the late emigrants to my address, except to assure them that they were already informed of the manner in which this matter was to be settled.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Army.

To the Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War, Washington City.

Address of General M. Arbuckle, United States army, to deputations from the old settlers and late emigrant Cherokees assembled at Fort Gibson on the 21st April, 1840.

GENTLEMEN: It affords me much pleasure to have this opportunity of meeting with a number of the principal men of the Cherokee nation, who represent both the old and late settlers of your country. I have requested your attendance at this post, in compliance with instructions from the War Department, which have in view the final settlement of the long and unfortunate contest for authority in your nation. The Government of the United States, as you are apprized, had some time since determined that this contest ought to be settled by the known will of a majority of the Cherokee people; and would still desire to adhere to that decision, had it not been perceived that, by such an arrangement, the old government, or settlers, would not, in a government so formed, be represented by a single individual of their own choice; and have therefore decided that the old settlers shall enjoy in the new government one third of the offices, to be held by individuals of their own choice.

It has been perceived by the Government of the United States that it is not probable that you will, or can, yourselves settle the difficulties existing in your nation with security to your people. It has, therefore, in accordance with treaty stipulations, felt bound to interpose, and to exert its best efforts and offices to have settled in a just and friendly manner the existing troubles in your nation, and in such manner as will secure to every Cherokee his personal and political rights, and the free enjoyment of life, liberty, and property; and, at the same time, not impair the obligations of your nation to the United States.

To insure these benefits to the Cherokee people, and to relieve them from strife, the Secretary of War has regarded it necessary that Messrs. John Ross and William S. Coodey shall not hold office in your nation—the former, in consequence of his public acts in this country; the latter, in consequence of opinions expressed in the presence of the honorable Secretary of War. As relates to these individuals, I judge it proper (from the connexion I have had with affairs in the Cherokee nation) to state, that my opinion of the acts of Mr. Ross will be understood by my correspondence with him during last summer and fall, (copies of which have been forwarded to Washington city.) With respect to Mr. Coodey, whose conduct I regarded as exceptionable on several occasions, I have no recollection of having ever mentioned his name in any communications except one to Mr. Ross.

I trust you will not for a moment believe that the War Department had

any motive in excluding the individuals named from office, except from the conviction of such exclusion being absolutely necessary to insure the return of peace and quiet to the Cherokee people; or, when this desirable object is accomplished, the decision in relation to them will be longer insisted on.

Cherokees: If I can in any way be instrumental in restoring peace to your nation, it will afford me great pleasure. The two governments now existing in your nation have the effect, as you are apprized, of paralyzing each other to such an extent as to leave but little, if any, security to your citizens; and I am informed that the members of each of these governments are pledged for their support. Such a state of things, you must perceive, cannot continue without the greatest injury to your nation; and cannot be remedied except by each party casting off all unkind feelings to the other, and by mutual concessions. Nothing in relation to this dispute will be transacted by your delegations at Washington; therefore there is no motive for delay here, and I hope no Cherokee present will desire it, but will at once see and feel the obligations he is under to his people to act immediately, to the end that all difficulties in the Cherokee nation may terminate in a few weeks; the people be enabled to receive the money due to them from the United States; and strife and disorders ended, by a just execution of your laws. All these blessings will be enjoyed by the Cherokee people, if you are disposed to act with justice and good feeling towards each other; and I assure you that I am prepared to render you every assistance and accommodation in my power to effect this desirable result at the earliest period possible. Between your two governments, you have, no doubt, on record all the laws at present required. I have seen the constitution and laws of the late emigrants, which I have no doubt the old settlers will generally approve. I am less informed of the government of the old settlers, yet I doubt not that they have many wholesome laws which they will desire to have retained; and, if suitable committees from each party are appointed, it is believed that they would in a very little time, with the assistance of a few clerks, prepare a constitution that would be acceptable to the Cherokee people, and make such a selection of the laws of each government as are required at present in your nation, and which would be confirmed by the proper authority.

The troubles in your nation have caused considerable expense to each party: all just claims of this character ought to be provided for by your union, and paid. I have notified Mr. Joseph Vann, assistant principal chief of the late emigrants, that I am authorized to have rations issued to such of the emigrants as require them, for a period not exceeding five months. It is, however, to be expressly understood that the cost of those supplies will be charged to the nation, and be deducted from the payments to be made of the surplus due them *per capita* from all such as partake of these supplies, to the amount furnished to each individual.

That there may be no misunderstanding of my remarks to you on the present occasion, the principal chief of each party is now furnished with a copy of them.

FORT GIBSON, April 24, 1840.

Resolved by the National Council, now in session, That Thomas L. Rogers and Richard Ratliff be, and are, appointed a select committee, to in-

form General Arbuckle that the committee agreed to the propositions in his address of the 21st instant; and that the committee is now prepared to appoint a committee on the part of the old settlers, to carry out the same.

ANDREW M. YANN,
President National Council.

JOHN L. MCCOY,
Clerk National Council.

Approved :

JOHN ROGERS, P. C.
JOHN SMITH, 2d C.

Fort Gibson, April 25, 1840.

We, the select committee that was appointed to make a settlement with the late emigrants, concerning our national affairs, have been unable to come to any satisfactory agreement; therefore, we see no reason why we should remain here any longer.

JAMES STARR.
ANDREW YANN.
RICHARD RATLIFF.
JOHN SMITH.
JOHN A. BELL.

Concurred National Council :

JOHN L. MCCOY, Clerk.

JOHN DUNCAN, P. N. C.

Approved :

JOHN ROGERS, P. C.
JOHN SMITH, 2d C.

APRIL 22, 1840.

SIR: Your address of yesterday, the 21st instant, to the Cherokees collected at Fort Gibson, has been laid before the undersigned, for their consideration, by the assistant chief of the Cherokee nation.

The topics embraced in your address are of the greatest magnitude, and require from us, as citizens of the Cherokee nation, the deepest reflection, both as it relates to ourselves individually, and the future prosperity of our ill-fated country. Our people and nation are placed in a position at once critical and unprecedented in her affairs of self-government, and also the relation in which she is now placed in her relation to the United States.

The Cherokee people had hoped that the great obstacles to the settlement of the national difficulties had been removed by the vote of the Cherokees in January last, and that it had been so considered by the officers and agents of the Government; but, from your address, we find to our great regret that we have been mistaken, and that the department has decided upon a new and unexpected experiment, by determining that the old settlers of this country shall hold one-third of the offices, to be held by individuals of their own choice. How this is to be effected and carried into operation, with any happy results, we are totally at a loss to say—whether by appointment in perpetuity to the old settlers, thereby destroying and setting aside the grand

principle of elective franchise. We can see no other tendency; the principle must bear out such a result; and, however desirous the friends of peace and good order may be to bring about a happy settlement of our affairs, the policy as laid down before the Cherokees for their action will have the most unfortunate tendency to produce such a wish. The situation of the Cherokee people in their western home is truly an unhappy one, and, under the extraordinary circumstances of their difficulties at this time, they require the friendly aid of their friends; and, however we may deprecate the restraints put upon our free and inherent rights and privileges, we still wish to have all the assistance that may be derived from any information within your control; and, so far as we can, in common with our people, our utmost endeavors will be exerted to meet the friendly interposition of the Government in exerting its best efforts and offices to settle in the best manner our existing troubles in such manner as will secure to every Cherokee his personal and political rights, and the free enjoyment of life, liberty, and property.

The security of these blessings to the Cherokees, to which they have so long been strangers, it is to be hoped will, ere long, be fully realized; and nothing, we assure you, so far as we are capable, shall be wanted to terminate the unsettled condition of the Cherokee nation. But, to assure these benefits to the Cherokee people, and to relieve them from strife, the Secretary of War has regarded it necessary that Messrs. John Ross and William S. Coodey shall not hold offices in the nation—the former, in consequence of his public acts in this country; the latter, in consequence of opinions expressed in the presence of the Hon. Secretary of War. It is much to be regretted that the department has come to such a determination in regard to those gentlemen, or that such a course was thought to be so essential to the security of our peace and happiness; for, in our humble opinions, it will destroy the very rights which it wishes to secure to our people—that of personal and political rights. It is a right that we cannot (as true citizens of a free country) sanction when in the infancy of our knowledge of what constitutes the free enjoyment of *life, liberty, and property*; nor can we yield our conviction that it is for our benefit or good to have our birthright privileges thus annihilated, that we may hereafter enjoy them in firmer security. But the most unhappy results may be anticipated from the precedent. We never could feel that security hereafter from such a policy as is wished to be exercised over the Cherokees; and it appears obvious to us that nothing could have been presented for the consideration of the Cherokee Indians that could be more unfortunate in its tendency to bring to our relief the happiest results. We cannot believe for one moment that the Government feel it so imperative a duty as to strike such a fatal blow at our hopes in the exercise of an elective government; nor can we convince ourselves that the department will insist upon a principle so destructive to the principles of a republican government, the grand work and boast of her own institution; and we moreover feel assuredly convinced that the Cherokees will never yield their consent to legislate upon such a basis, nor can they ever feel the hope confirmed to them of future security, when prospectively based upon such premises. But, notwithstanding all the objectionable features of our situation and wishes by all parties, including the United States, that mutual concession shall be made, we hope the strong arm of power will be withdrawn, for the sake of the free exercise of our rights, both personal and political. We are not aware of the criminality of

the public acts of John Ross to his people, or of his faithless conduct to the Government of the United States. The Cherokees have the utmost faith in his transactions, so far as they are made public, and we are unapprized of any thing to the reverse; and while we are ready, in connexion with the great body of the Cherokees, to yield every thing consistent with the duty we owe our country and ourselves for the restoration of full friendship throughout the different parties into which our nation is unhappily divided, we do, with greatest deference to the determination of the War Department, remonstrate against the proscription of Messrs John Ross and William S. Coodey; it is an infringement of our dearest rights, and we cannot but view it as unjust and oppressive in the extreme. Our Government, no matter how formed, would be subject to continual fluctuations, when citizens of our nation are at any time liable to proscription, and forever put under disability from holding office under their own Government, for acts and opinions not treasonable or reprehensible under any law or usages among Indians; much less so by a Government whose constitution secures to every person, however humble, the right of trial before condemnation. We would beg leave to direct your attention to the peculiar situation in which the Cherokees are placed. They have formed a constitution, and a large portion of the old settlers have joined in its formation, and bound themselves to conform to its provisions; and if the government so formed and constituted is now abrogated and dissolved by the Government of the United States, the necessary time must be taken to place the facts before the Cherokee people, that they may act for themselves with prudence and wisdom upon such an important change in the affairs of their government. We hope that nothing we have said in this communication will be construed into a disposition on our part to throw a difficulty in the way to a friendly settlement of the affairs of the nation, when it shall become an imperative duty for our action.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

John Martin,
W. S. Adair,
Richard Fields,
Daniel McCoy,
G. W. Gunter,
John Spears,
Jesse Bushyhead,
Tho. F. Taylor,
Turtle Fields, his x mark,
Phensaut, his x mark,
John Benge, his x mark,
Tobacco Will, his x mark,
Hair Conrad, his x mark,
Daniel R. Coodey,
Joshua Buffington,
Johnson Foreman,
John Candy,
Isaac Bushyhead,
Charles Coodey,

Approved:

J. VANN, *Assistant Principal Chief.*

AARON PRICE,

R. TAYLOR,

Executive Councillors Cherokee Nation.

Gen. M. ARBUCKLE, *United States Army.*

APRIL 24, 1840.

SIR: Agreeable to your call of the Cherokee people at Fort Gibson, on the 20th instant, in consequence of instructions you received from the Secretary of War, which you laid before the Cherokee people for their consideration, and coming to no definite decision as to their present difficulties, it is agreed that I shall convene the council and principal men of the Cherokee nation so soon as lies in my power, and lay the matter before them, for their consideration and decision; and you shall be notified of their decision.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. VANN,
Assistant Principal Chief.

M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Army.

No. 8.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, WESTERN DIVISION,
Fort Gibson, May 11, 1840.

SIR: I have received your letter of the 10th instant, in which you desire to be informed of my instructions in relation to the settlement of the troubles in the Cherokee nation; which I herewith furnish you, in consequence of many of the old settlers having been informed of its contents at Washington, and not that they will furnish you with any material information other than what was communicated to you in my address to both parties on the 21st ultimo.

I extremely regret that you have delayed the assemblage of the late emigrants to the 25th instant, as this delay appears to me to be totally unnecessary, and certainly cannot be productive of the least good to the Cherokee people, who, I have no doubt, if left to themselves, or free from bad counsel, will be well disposed to settle the existing troubles in your nation on the terms proposed by the Government. You will not understand, by this remark, that I intend to charge you with giving bad counsel to any one; yet, from your delay in calling the late emigrants together, I judge you have been prevailed on to procrastinate the union of the Cherokee people and the final settlement of their difficulties. The necessary time for a full and perfect understanding of the sentiments of all ought to be enjoyed; and this is regarded very material, that no misapprehension of facts, by either party, may hereafter disturb the quiet of the Cherokee people; yet unnecessary time should not be taken to effect this object. I shall expect to hear from you very soon after your proposed meeting of the late emigrants on the 25th instant, as you are apprized that something must be done for the security of the Cherokee people at as early a period as possible.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Army.

To JOSEPH VANN,
*Assistant Principal Chief of the late Emigrant Cherokees,
Spring Creek, Cherokee Nation.*

No. 9.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, WESTERN DIVISION,
Port Gibson, May 24, 1840.

SIR: It has been reported to me, of late, that the council to assemble on the 25th instant will be attended by a majority of the late emigrants. This I had not expected, as you informed me, when last at this post, that you did not intend to convene more than those that compose the government formed by the late emigrants. I do not, however, perceive any disadvantage in so large a number of the Cherokees being called together, except that they are greatly required at home at this time, to enable them to make corn this season, and the unnecessary expense of such an assemblage. I say unnecessary, from my firm conviction that the Cherokee people, without being called together, except by the principal men in the districts where they live, would have been readily convinced that the plan proposed to finally settle the difficulties in their nation is just to all, and the only one that can be resorted to at present with success, and that it ought to be acted on with the least delay possible. Yet, if I were to form an opinion of the motive of so large an assemblage of your people, from the conduct and remarks of some of the friends and relations of Mr. Ross, I would have reason to believe that the object was not to promote an early settlement of the troubles in the Cherokee nation.

It would appear that a principal cause of objection to the plan proposed to establish a government for the Cherokee nation, is the removal of Mr. Ross and Wm. S. Coodey from office. The Cherokees are apprized that the United States are bound, by treaty stipulations, to protect their nation from domestic strife, and therefore must judge of the manner best calculated to discharge that obligation. Yet, if no exception had been made to these individuals, would the situations of the Cherokee people have been improved? Have not the friends of Mr. Ross, for the last eleven months, resorted to every measure in their power to place him at the head of the Cherokee nation, without success, (and you are fully apprized that the prospect of effecting that object has not improved,) provided no objection had been made to him? These facts are unanswerable, and it is not necessary that I should say more to prove to the late emigrants that they will act in direct disregard of justice and propriety by not at once adopting the plan proposed to establish a government for their nation. What motive is there for delay? Will it not be seen that they cannot bring their favorite into office, at least for the first term? Are they not offered the principal chief and two-thirds of the offices? Have not the old settlers frequently notified them of their desire to unite with them? and have they not accepted the terms proposed for a final settlement of the difficulties in the Cherokee nation?

This will be handed to you by my aid de-camp, Lieutenant Simmons; and I request that you will have it read and fully understood by all that may attend your council, as the matter it contains is intended for their information as well as your own.

I expect to hear from you within a few days, that an early period may be appointed for the assemblage of the representatives of each party, duly authorized to establish a government for the Cherokee nation, and do what

ever else that may be needful, until a regular council of the nation is convened.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brigadier General U. S. A.

Mr. JOSEPH VANN,
Assistant Principal Chief of the late Emigrant Cherokees,
near Illinois river.

No. 10.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, W. DIVISION,
Port Gibson, June 9, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit a copy of my communication to Mr. Vann, assistant principal chief of the late emigrant Cherokees, of the 2d instant, together with his reply of the 3d; by which it will be noticed that the committee on the part of the late emigrants is not appointed to transact the business for which it is required to assemble at this post. Notwithstanding this, the meeting of the representatives of each party, it is believed, will have a beneficial effect, and will at least furnish an opportunity to judge of the measures necessary to be taken hereafter to give quiet and security to the Cherokee nation.

I have the constitution agreed to by the late emigrants and those that have joined them, and have noticed nothing exceptionable in its provisions, except what is contained in the following words: "All acknowledged treaties shall be the supreme law of the land."

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,
M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brig. Gen. U. S. A.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War, Washington City.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, W. DIVISION,
Port Gibson, June 2, 1840.

SIR: It must be obvious to every Cherokee who has a wish for the welfare of his nation, that it is necessary that a government should be established for the Cherokee nation with as little delay as possible, which will be respected. I have, therefore, to request that twenty-five or thirty of the late emigrants, or their adherents, will assemble at this post on the 10th instant, for the purpose of meeting a deputation from the old settlers and those that have joined them, for the purpose of establishing a government for the nation; and if the late emigrants are still unwilling to unite with the old settlers and their friends, it would appear that no alternative is left to settle the difficulties in the Cherokee nation, except by the parties being separated, and each enjoying their own government, and a suitable portion of the Cherokee lands and annuity. Should this plan be adopted by the Cherokees, to prevent further contention for office, it will meet the sanction of the Government.

Be so good as to acknowledge the receipt of this by the return of the bearer.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brig. Gen. U. S. A.

Mr. JOSEPH VANN,
Assistant Principal Chief of the late Emigrant Cherokees,
in council near Illinois.

TAH-LE-QUAH COUNCIL GROUND,
June 3, 1840.

SIR: Your communication of the 2d June has been submitted to the council by the chief, for their consideration and action. These lines are to inform you that the council has passed a resolution authorizing the appointment of twelve men as a deputation on the part of the council, to meet a deputation of those of the old settlers that have not united with the late emigrants, on the 10th instant, at Fort Gibson, agreeable to your request.

We are, respectfully, your friends,

JOSHUA BUFFINGTON,
President pro tem. National Committee.
YOUNG WOLF,
Speaker National Council.
J. VANN,
Assistant Principal Chief.

DAVID CARTER, Clerk National Council.

General M. ARBUCKLE,
United States Army.

HEADQUARTERS, 2D DEPARTMENT, W. DIVISION,
Fort Gibson, June 28, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of the constitution established by the late emigrant Cherokees, which was agreed to by the old settlers on the 26th instant, together with an act of union entered into between the parties on that date.

These papers are not precisely of the character required; yet, after a trial of ten days, when each party was fully represented, I was satisfied that nothing better could be done; the late emigrants having determined (in the act of union) to refer to a claim to lands on the east of the Mississippi.

The emigrants at first presented to the old settlers the act of union entered into last summer or fall, and the enclosed constitution, for their acceptance. This they declined to comply with. The emigrants declared that they had no authority to alter the constitution. I therefore prevailed on the old settlers to accept it, without admitting its legality, until concurred in by them; and urged the emigrants to enter into an act of union with the old settlers. These propositions were finally agreed to, in the manner shown by the accompanying papers.

I was much gratified to notice that each party, before leaving this post, expressed much satisfaction in consequence of their nation being once more united, and with the measure I had taken to assist them to accomplish this desirable object.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

M. ARBUCKLE,
Brevet Brig. Gen. U. S. A.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War, Washington City.

Whereas our fathers have existed, as a separate and distinct nation, in the possession and exercise of the essential and appropriate attributes of sovereignty, from a period extending into antiquity beyond the records and memory of man: and whereas these attributes, with the rights and franchises which they involve, remain still in full force and virtue, as do also the national and social relations of the Cherokee people to each other and to the body politic, excepting in those particulars which have grown out of the provisions of the treaties of 1817 and 1819, between the United States and the Cherokee nation, under which a portion of our people removed to this country and became a separate community. But, the force of circumstances having recently compelled the body of the Eastern Cherokees to remove to this country, (thus bringing together again the two branches of the ancient Cherokee family,) it has become essential to the general welfare that a union should be formed, and a system of government matured, adapted to their present condition, and providing equally for the protection of each individual in the enjoyment of all his rights.

Therefore, we, the representatives of the Eastern and Western Cherokees, do hereby solemnly and mutually agree to form the two branches into one body politic, under the style and title of the Cherokee Nation.

In view of the union now formed, and for the purpose of making satisfactory adjustments of all unsettled business which may have arisen before the consummation of this union, we agree that such business shall be settled according to the provisions of the respective laws under which it originated; and the courts of the Cherokee nation shall be governed in their decisions accordingly. Also, that the delegation authorized by the Eastern Cherokees to make arrangements with Major General Scott for their removal to this country shall continue in charge of that business, with their present powers, until it shall be finally closed. And, also, that all rights and title to public Cherokee lands on the east or west of the river Mississippi, with all other public interests which may have vested in either branch of the Cherokee family, whether inherited from our fathers or derived from any other source, shall henceforward vest entire and unimpaired in the Cherokee nation, as constituted by this union.

It is further agreed, that any monies due individuals from the United States as *per capita*, each and every citizen of the Cherokee nation shall participate equally. And, also, that portion of the nation that has constituted the old settlers of this country shall have a just proportion of the officers and representation in the government of the nation for the first constitutional term—that is to say, the assistant principal chief, seven members in the committee, nine members in the council, two associate judges of the

supreme court, one circuit judge, two district judges, two executive councillors, and two sheriffs: all to be of their own selection, and to be chosen by the council of the old settlers now in session.

It is also understood, that all just debts and expenses incurred by either branch of the Cherokees, for holding councils, &c., shall be assumed and paid out of the national funds.

And it is further agreed, that, from and after the signing of this union, the laws of each portion of the Cherokee nation shall be inoperative, excepting so far as is already provided for in this union. The constitution, however, adopted at Tah-le-quah the 6th of September, 1839, and the laws enacted under its provisions, shall be the governing laws of the nation.

Done at Fort Gibson, the 26th June, 1840.

David Vann,
John Burge,
Turtle Fields,
John S. Boot,
G. W. Gunter,
Richard Fields,
R. Taylor,
Stephen Foreman,
John Drew,
Johnson Foreman,
David Carter,

On the part of the Eastern Cherokees.

Andrew M. Vann.
Riley Thornton,
William Rogers,
Thos. L. Rogers,
Ezekiel Starr,
The Wind,
George W. Adair,
Charles Ruce,
Broken Canoe,
Lame Glass,
Wrinkle Sides,
C. Thornton,

On the part of the Western Cherokees.

No. 11.

WASHINGTON CITY, August 21, 1840.

SIR: The Cherokee delegation addressed a communication to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, early this month, applying for the payment of annuities due the Cherokees. We were informed by the Commissioner that the orders of the department on the subject of paying money remained unchanged, and that such payment could not be made. The letter of the Commissioner to Captain Armstrong, of November 9th, 1839, states that "no further payments will be made to the Cherokees until the excitement now existing in the nation is composed, and the difficulties settled." In the

month of March or April last, the department paid over to a party of Cherokees, called Western Cherokees, at this place, on account of annuities, a sum over three thousand dollars, at a time the Government supposed the existence of difficulties among the Cherokees. I am also informed by Captain Armstrong that the department has forwarded by him a large sum of money for the payment of claims due the Cherokees. Since the payment of these sums, the alleged difficulties among the Cherokees have been quieted, and the dissatisfied portion of the Western Cherokees have united themselves to the majority, and adopted the constitution and laws of the nation. The cause assigned by the department in withholding the public funds has been removed, and I hope will be so considered by you. Permit me, in behalf of the delegation, to renew the application for the payment of the annuities to us, in a sum equal to twenty thousand dollars. If there was a propriety in the Government to make the payments adverted to, I hope, sir, you will look upon the present application as not unreasonable, and in the same light.

Permit me to ask to be favored with an answer as early as practicable.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

E. HICKS.

Hon. JOEL R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Office Indian Affairs, August 22, 1840.

SIR: A letter addressed to you yesterday, by E. Hicks, has been referred to this office for a report.

He inquires whether the annuities of the Cherokees will be paid, alleging that the difficulties among them, which have hitherto interposed an obstacle to such payment, are composed; states that he has been informed that, in March or April last, "the department paid over to a party of Cherokees, called Western Cherokees, at this place, on account of annuities, a sum over three thousand dollars, at a time the Government supposed the existence of difficulties among the Cherokees;" and that the department has forwarded by Captain Armstrong "a large sum of money for the payment of claims due the Cherokees." He adds, "since the payment of these sums, the alleged difficulties among the Cherokees have been quieted, and the dissatisfied portion of the Western Cherokees have united themselves to the majority, and adopted the constitution and laws of the nation. The cause assigned by the department in withholding the public funds has been removed, and I hope will be so considered by you. Permit me, in behalf of the delegation, to renew the application for the payment of the annuities to us, in a sum equal to twenty thousand dollars. If there was a propriety in the Government to make the payments adverted to, I hope, sir, you will look upon the present application as not unreasonable, and in the same light."

The payment of the money to Dutch and others, representing the Western Cherokees, this spring, I explained verbally to the council of the Eastern delegation; and, lately, in the same way, to Mr. Hicks himself, and, on the 11th of this month, in a written official reply to a communication of the 7th of July from John Ross and others. In answer to Mr. Hicks's

present request, I now do so again. The 6th article of the treaty of 1819, with the Cherokees, provides that the permanent annuity, (\$10,000,) then due them, should be paid in proportions of two-thirds to the Eastern and one-third to the Western Cherokees; and the 18th article of the treaty of December, 1835, stipulates that the annuities of the nation that may ensue for two years under this treaty, shall be laid out for the benefit of the poorer class of the nation, which shall be advanced by the United States; by which, however, it is declared it is not intended "to interfere with that part of the annuities due to Cherokees west by the treaty of 1819." Of his permanent annuity, the Eastern Cherokees received in 1836 \$6,666 66 $\frac{2}{3}$, and the Western Cherokees \$3,333 33 $\frac{1}{3}$. The annuities to be advanced would be the interest accruing after the ratification of the treaty on 23d May, 1836, and running from the investments for two years, and embracing from 1836 to 1837, and from 1837 to 1838, payable on the investments in the latter years respectively; leaving, after the payment to both parties of the \$10,000 in 1836, as above, two years for the advance during which the Western Cherokees, as contradistinguished from the whole nation, would be entitled to receive, according to the treaty of 1819, the sum of \$3,333 33 $\frac{1}{3}$, or, rather, the one-third of the interest on \$214,000, after it was appropriated, each year. The advance was made for the poorer class of the Eastern Cherokees, under the treaty of 1835, by an act of Congress of July 2, 1836, which appropriated \$75,000 for the purpose; of which \$48,692 94 were expended under the direction of General Wool. This act also appropriated \$214,000, for which the permanent annuity of \$10,000 was commuted. The Western Cherokees would then be entitled as such, by the express terms of the 18th article of the treaty of 1835, to receive one-third of the interest of the \$214,000, which would fall due in 1837 and 1838; of which they had obtained nothing when Dutch and others, representing the Western Cherokees, presented last spring an authority to receive as much as would pay their expenses; and, on account of what was due, they were paid \$3,432 50. This payment in no manner violated the order of November 9th, 1839, which extended only to funds belonging to the whole nation, including Eastern as well as Western Cherokees. So far from it, that the Western Cherokees are yet in arrears for what is payable to them separately; and ought to receive, deducting what they have already got, to place them on a footing with the Eastern Cherokees, a sum measured by their numerical proportion to the whole tribe.

The next inquiry relates to the payments Captain Armstrong has been authorized to make, in regard of which Mr. Hicks has been correctly informed. He has been instructed to pay individual claims awarded by the Cherokee commissioners for improvements, spoliations, reservations, and debts only, but nothing on national account. These payments the department has always willingly made, and Major Armstrong has been instructed to continue them. Mr. Gunter and Mr. John Ross, and others, have been paid claims of this class here, as Mr. Hicks very well knows; these acts have no connexion with the national funds.

Mr. Hicks finally alleges that all Cherokee difficulties are settled, and that the reason for withholding payment of national dues hitherto has ceased; he therefore requests a payment of annuities equal to \$20,000; states that, if there was a propriety in making the payments he adverts to, he hopes his application will be looked upon in the same light. The payments made, and the ones asked for, do not, as already shown, rest on the

same footing. If it be your pleasure to rescind the order of November, 1839, either because you may think their troubles are at an end, or for any other reason, the request of Mr. Hicks can be granted, but not otherwise; unless you give some special order on the subject inconsistent with, and overruling either generally, or for the occasion, the said order of 9th November, 1839, which prohibits me from making the payment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Hon. J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

[Endorsement.]

Although the accounts received from General Arbuckle are highly satisfactory to the department, it requires time to be convinced by the conduct of the Eastern emigrants that they intend to carry into effect, in good faith, the terms of their arrangement with the old settlers.

The Government will then direct the payment of the national funds, and transmit the money to Major Armstrong for distribution.

J. R. P.

WAR DEPARTMENT, November 11, 1840.

SIR: Sufficient time having elapsed to test the sincerity of the parties to the agreement of the 26th of June last, I see no necessity for longer withholding the payment of the national Cherokee funds, annuities, &c., to those entitled by the treaty to receive them for the benefit of the tribe. You will, therefore, please to take the necessary steps for paying whatever is now due to them, provided Captain William Armstrong is satisfied of the existence of a government among them, under, and in conformity with, that agreement.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. R. POINSETT.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Statement exhibiting the amount of invest

Names of the tribes for whose account the stock is held in trust.	Names of the States which issued the bonds.	Rate of interest, per cent.	Amount of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate amount of the bonds for each tribe.	Amount of the annual interest on each.	Aggregate amount of the annual interest for each tribe.
Cherokees	Kentucky	5	\$94,000 00	-	\$4,700 00	-
Do.	Tennessee	5	250,000 00	-	12,500 00	-
Do.	Alabama	5	300,000 00	-	15,000 00	-
Do.	Maryland	6	761 39	-	48 68	-
Do.	Michigan	6	64,000 00	-	3,840 00	-
Do. (schools)	Maryland	5	41,138 00	5708,761 39	2,056 90	\$36,085 68
Do. do.	Missouri	5 1/2	10,000 00	51,138 00	550 00	2,606 90
Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies.	Maryland	6	120,850 43	-	7,851 02	-
Do. do. do.	Indiana	5	68,000 00	-	3,400 00	-
Do. do. do.	Pennsylvania	5	23,000 00	-	1,150 00	-
Do. do. do.	Do.	5	8,500 00	-	425 00	-
Incompetent Chickasaws	Indiana	5	58,000 00	230,350 43	2,900 00	12,826 02
Do.	New York	5	30,000 00	-	1,500 00	-
Do.	Maryland	6	131,230 44	-	7,873 82	-
Do.	Kentucky	5	160,000 00	-	7,500 00	-
Chickasaw orphans	Arkansas	5	146,000 00	369,230 44	7,300 00	19,773 83
Do.	Pennsylvania	5	17,000 00	-	850 00	-
Shawnees	Maryland	6	29,341 50	163,000 00	1,760 49	8,150 00
Do.	Kentucky	5	1,000 00	-	50 00	-
Senecas	Do.	5	6,000 00	30,341 50	300 00	1,810 49
Senecas and Shawnees	Do.	5	7,000 00	5,000 00	385 00	250 00
Do.	Missouri	5 1/2	13,000 00	-	685 00	685 00
Kansas	Do.	5 1/2	18,000 00	-	990 00	-
Do.	Pennsylvania	5	2,000 00	-	100 00	-
Creek orphans	Alabama	5	82,000 00	20,000 00	4,100 00	1,050 00
Do.	Missouri	5 1/2	28,000 00	-	1,540 00	-
Do.	Pennsylvania	5	16,000 00	-	800 00	-
Menomonies	Kentucky	5	77,000 00	126,000 00	3,850 00	6,440 00
Do.	Pennsylvania	5	9,500 00	-	475 00	-
Chippewas and Ottowas	Kentucky	5	77,000 00	86,500 00	3,850 00	4,325 00
Do. do.	Michigan	5	3,000 00	-	150 00	-
Do. do.	Pennsylvania	5	14,000 00	-	700 00	-
				94,000 00		4,730 00
				1,697,331 76		98,773 92

ments for Indian account in State stocks.

Amount of the cost of each lot of bonds.	Aggregate cost of the bonds for each tribe.	When the interest is payable.	Where the interest is payable.	Where the interest is deposited until wanted for application.	Treaties, on reference to which it may be seen for what objects the interest is to be applied.
\$91,000 00	-	Semi ann'y	Philadelphia	Bank of America	Treaty Dec, 1835, and supplement, March 7, 1836.
250,000 00	-	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
300,000 00	-	Do.	New York	Do.	Do.
800 00	-	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do.	Do.
63,120 00	-	Semi ann'y	New York	Do.	Do.
42,493 00	\$714,000 00	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do.	Treaty Feb. 27, 1819.
10,000 00	-	Semi-ann'y	New York	Do.	Do.
130,000 00	52,490 00	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do.	Treaty Sept. 1832, (mills.)
72,911 00	-	Semi-ann'y	New York	Do.	Treaty Sept. 1833, (education.)
19,895 00	-	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Treaty Sept. 1832, (mills.)
7,352 50	-	Do.	Do.	Do.	Treaty Sept. 1833, (education.)
57,291 50	249,511 59	Do.	New York	Do.	Treaty May, 1834.
29,723 17	-	Quarterly	Do.	Do.	Do.
151,479 06	-	Do.	Baltimore	Do.	Do.
146,375 00	-	Semi-ann'y	Louisville	Bank of Kentucky	Do.
146,003 00	331,875 12	Do.	New York	Bank of America	Do.
14,705 00	-	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Do.
33,512 40	160,705 00	Quarterly	Baltimore	Do.	Treaty August, 1831.
980 00	-	Semi ann'y	New York	Do.	Do.
5,880 00	34,892 40	Do.	Do.	Do.	Treaty Feb. 1831.
7,121 57	4,900 00	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
18,000 00	13,001 87	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
1,733 00	-	Do.	Do.	Do.	Treaty June, 1825.
82,000 00	19,730 00	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Do.
28,487 48	-	Do.	New York	Do.	Treaty March, 1833.
12,840 00	-	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
75,400 00	121,327 48	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Do.
8,217 50	-	Do.	New York	Do.	Treaty Sept. 1836.
25,160 00	83,677 50	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Do.
3,000 00	-	Do.	New York	Do.	Treaty March, 1839.
12,110 00	-	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
	90,570 00	Do.	Philadelphia	Do.	Do.
	1,932,680 96				

REF0059331

Statement exhibiting the annual interest appropriated by Congress to pay the following tribes of Indians, in lieu of investing the sums of money provided by treaty in stocks.

Names of tribes.	Amounts provided by treaty for investment.	Amount of interest annually appropriated.	Authority by which made.
Ottowas and Chippewas	\$200,000 00	\$12,000 00	Resolution of the Senate, Jan. 19, 1838.
Osages	69,120 00	3,456 00	Resolution of the Senate, Jan. 19, 1838.
Delawares	46,080 00	2,304 00	Treaty of 1832.
Sioux of Mississippi	300,000 00	15,000 00	Treaty of September 29, 1837.
Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi	200,000 00	10,000 00	Treaty of October 21, 1837.
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri	157,400 00	7,870 00	Treaty of October 21, 1837.
Winnebagoes	1,100,000 00	55,000 00	Treaty of November 1, 1837.
Creeks	350,000 00	17,500 00	Treaty of November 23, 1838.
Iowas	157,500 00	7,875 00	Treaty of 1837.
	2,580,100 00	131,005 00	

INTEREST MONEY APPROPRIATED.

Extract from the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of January 2, 1840.

By the 8th article of the treaty of 24th May, 1834, the lands assigned under the treaty to orphans may be sold, and the proceeds thereof, if the President deem it advisable, invested until such persons marry, or "come of age;" when, if the Chickasaw delegation named in the 4th article, with the agent, shall certify that, in their opinion, it will be for their interest and advantage, the amount shall be paid over to those entitled to receive it. The above article does not expressly so say; but the true construction of it is, I think, that the interest accruing on the original investment shall be reinvested until the individuals to whom it belongs shall call for it under the provisions of the treaty.

Under this article there have been laid out, in the years 1837, 1838, and 1839, in the purchase of five per cent. stocks, which were bought at par, \$146,000; on which the sum of \$11,487 19 has been received up to July 1st, 1839. Of this sum, no part has been drawn. It should be reinvested, and steps taken to ascertain who, under the treaty, are entitled to receive the small proportions of the fund, and, on compliance with the prescribed conditions, to pay them.

Beneficial objects for Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies.

By the 3d article of the treaty of 26th September, 1833, the United States contracted to apply \$150,000 "to the erection of mills, farm-houses, Indian houses, and blacksmiths' shops; to agricultural improvements, to the purchase of agricultural implements and stock, and for the support of such physicians, millers, farmers, blacksmiths, and other mechanics, as the President of the United States shall think proper to appoint." The above sum was applied, on the 1st January, 1837, to the purchase of \$130,850 43 of Maryland six per cent. stock, which has yielded, up to 1st July last, of interest, \$19,627 52, and cost \$150,000.

There is no direct authority in the treaty for investing the above money; but it appears that a letter was, on the 14th December, 1836, addressed by my predecessor to the Secretary of War *ad interim*, proposing to invest the said sum in some safe and productive stock. This letter was subsequently withdrawn, and for it appears to have been substituted, on 1st January, 1837, a general authority from the Secretary to the then Commissioner of Indian Affairs to direct investments, &c.; under which, it is believed the above investment was made. The sum was very large for the purposes pointed out in the treaty; and the investment was judicious, in my opinion, as furnishing a permanent fund, the annual yield of which will be probably equal to all the Indian wants. The interest, however, ought to be reinvested until its expenditure is deemed advisable, so as to enlarge the fund.

By the same article of the above treaty, the Government agreed to invest \$70,000 "for purposes of education and the encouragement of the domestic arts, to be applied in such manner as the President of the United States may direct." There was applied, on 1st July, 1836, to the purchase of Indiana five per cent. stock, under the above provision, \$72,264 09, which brought stock to the amount of \$68,000; on which there have been received \$11,193 78 for interest up to 1st July last; and of these receipts

there have been expended for education \$5,317 82, leaving on hand \$5,890 09. This investment was made according to the wish of the Indians, as expressed in the treaty, "to create a perpetual fund for the purposes of education, and the encouragement of the domestic arts," the "interest of which only is to be applied as may be necessary for the above purposes." If, at any time hereafter, the united band shall so improve as to be, in the opinion of the President and Senate, capable of managing so large a fund with safety, they may withdraw the whole or any part of it.

No immediate action seems to be required in regard of this interest, while the sum must be applied to education and the introduction of the domestic arts, and to them alone. All proper means will be taken to give its use the best effect; but the excess of expenditure over the \$70,000 should be returned to the Treasury out of the interest.

Menomonies.

By an amendment of the Senate to the treaty of 3d September, 1836, the United States stipulate and agree that the sum of \$76,000 shall be allowed to the said Indians; and this sum shall be invested in some safe stock, and the interest thereof, as it accrues, shall also be so vested until such time as, in the judgment of the President, the income of the aggregate sum can be usefully applied to the execution of the provisions in the said fourth article, or to some other purposes beneficial to the said Indians.

Under this provision \$77,000, of Kentucky five per cent. stock was purchased on 1st April, 1837, at the cost of \$76,460. On this investment interest has been paid up to 1st July last, amounting to \$8,662 50, which should be reinvested. There remains \$510 of the original \$76,000 to invest, which should be attended to.

Creek orphans.

The 2d article of the treaty of 21th March, 1832, contains this clause: "And twenty sections shall be selected, under the direction of the President, for the orphan children of the Creeks, and divided, and retained or sold for their benefit, as the President may direct." The lands were sold, and, with leases of them before sale, yielded \$108,713 82; and stocks have been purchased, viz: On 1st November, 1836, Alabama fives, at par, \$82,000; and on 1st January, 1838, Missouri fives and one-half, \$28,000, which cost \$23,487 48; making the aggregate of stock \$110,000, and the price of it \$110,487 48. On these investments there have been received, up to 1st July last, \$13,243 34 for interest; of which \$1,773 66 have been reinvested, leaving a balance on hand of \$11,469 68. The excess of expenditure over the proceeds of the sales and leases, viz: \$1,773 66, brings the interest reinvested as above. Measures should be taken to ascertain who are entitled to the balance of the interest, with a view to its distribution as soon as the proper information can be obtained. It will be perceived that the treaty makes no specific provision for the use of the fund, other than the discretion of the President, which it seems to me would be wisely exercised in keeping the capital entire, and appropriating the interest annually to the wants of the orphans of the Creek nation, whose circumstances may require its aid. It may be thought (and perhaps it was so intended) that the orphans at the date of the treaty were those contemplated.

But it is impossible to ascertain them now. Many are dead; many have grown up; and unless the treaty was so clear as to command obedience in a direction different from that proposed, I think to make a permanent fund of it will be a measure of great advantage to the needy orphans.

Kansas schools.

Thirty-six sections of land were appropriated to raise a fund for the support of schools for the education of the Kansas children within their nation, by the 5th article of the treaty of the 3d of June, 1826. Part of the land was sold, and \$18,000 invested on 23d October, 1837, in five and one-half per cent. Missouri State stock at par. On this capital, interest to the amount of \$1,568 51 has been received. Of this sum, no part has been expended. Measures should be taken to apply this money as intended.

Chippewas and Ottawas.

The 5th article of the treaty of 28th March, 1836, appropriated \$300,000 to the payment of the Ottawa and Chippewa debts, and provided that, if that amount should exceed them, "the balance shall be paid over to the Indians, in the same manner that annuities are required by law to be paid." When this treaty was ratified, on 27th May, 1836, the Senate amended the above article, so as to read: "the sum of \$300,000 shall be paid to the said Indians, to enable them, with the aid and assistance of their agent, to adjust and pay such debts as they may justly owe; and the overplus, if any, to apply to such other use as they may think proper." Upon examination, I do not find any request made by these Indians for the application of the balance that remained of their debt fund, but the same has been invested as follows:

On the 1st April, 1837, in Kentucky five per cent. stock,	
\$77,000, (which cost \$76,460)	\$77,000
The 4th article of the treaty gives them an annuity of \$30,000 for twenty years; of which it was agreed \$1,000 should be "invested in stock by the Treasury Department, and to remain incapable of being sold without the consent of the President and Senate, which may, however, be given after twenty-one years." Under this clause, there was invested in Michigan six per cent. stock, on 1st July, 1838	\$1,000
And on 1st January, 1839	2,000
	<hr/>
	3,000
	<hr/>
	\$80,000

On which there has been received, up to 1st July last, for interest, \$9,782 50.

It will thus be seen that there was no direct authority for the investment in Kentucky stock; but yet I cannot but regard the course adopted as the most judicious and beneficial for the Indians, who should be paid the interest punctually and annually, which has not been done heretofore. The \$30,000 investment appears to have been meant for a steadily accumulating fund, so as to preserve and make for the Indians, at the end of twenty-one years, the means of promoting their comfort and civilization. The interest should be reinvested as early after its receipt as practicable.

REF0059333

Statement showing the amount remaining in the hands of each of the disbursing agents of the Office of Indian Affairs, unaccounted for, on the 1st of October, 1839; the amount remitted to each from the Treasury, or turned over to him by other agent or agents, and those which came into the hands of each from the sales of property, rent of public buildings or grounds, or from other sources, during the last quarter of 1839, and each of the first three quarters of 1840; the amount accounted for and unaccounted for by each, in each of those quarters, by accounts and vouchers of expenditures, or by evidence of transfers to other agents, or of replacements in the Treasury; and the balance unaccounted for by each at the end of each quarter.

Names of agents.	Balance on hand and unaccounted for from last quarter.	Amount remitted from the Treasury, or turned over by other agents.	Amount derived from other sources and rents.	Total to be accounted for.	Amount expended.	Amount turned over to other agents, and replaced in the Treasury.	Total accounted for.	Balance unaccounted for.
<i>Fourth quarter, 1839.</i>								
Armstrong, William	\$212,243 71	\$10,000 00	-	\$222,243 71	\$61,631 00	\$26,933 33	\$118,554 33	\$103,689 40
Bushnell, D. P.	81 50	6,786 24	-	6,867 74	6,867 74	-	6,867 74	132 50
Bush, Chauncey	132 50	584 23	\$117 00	731 73	731 73	-	731 73	54 61
Boulvin, Nicholas	-	100 00	-	100 00	43 39	-	43 39	613 04
Boyd, George	-	35,108 69	-	35,108 69	34,495 65	-	34,495 65	759,887 59
Collins, Capt. R. D. C.	759,887 59	5,134 12	-	765,021 71	2,561 15	500 00	3,061 15	3,107 36
Cummings, R. W.	1,134 39	51,944 11	-	53,078 50	51,677 75	-	51,677 75	266 36
Cooper, Stephen	-	19,824 00	-	19,824 00	1,356 25	100 00	1,456 25	18,237 75
Clark, Major Isaac	-	2,496 53	-	2,496 53	1,986 49	-	1,986 49	2,496 53
Davis, Capt. J. P.	-	1,531 66	-	1,531 66	325 95	-	325 95	1,205 71
Davis, Anthony L.	-	630 00	-	630 00	-	-	-	3,576 58
Deeds, Gov. Henry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,692 38
Carland, Col. John E. A.	3,576 58	-	-	3,576 58	-	-	-	23,940 96
Hatchcock, Major E. A.	1,692 38	-	-	1,692 38	-	-	-	23,940 96
Hill, John T. A. (deceased)	23,940 96	-	-	23,940 96	-	-	-	2,008 78
Harrison, J. V.	1,692 38	2,150 00	-	3,842 38	1,635 50	-	1,635 50	-

FISCAL TABLES.

Names of agents.	Balance on hand and unaccounted for from last quarter.	Amount remitted from the Treasury, or turned over by other agents.	Amount derived from other sources and rents.	Total to be accounted for.	Amount expended.	Amount turned over to other agents, and replaced in the Treasury.	Total accounted for.	Balance unaccounted for.
<i>First quarter, 1840.</i>								
Armstrong, William	103,689 40	27,735 35	539 50	131,954 60	11,034 55	41,736 91	53,400 56	78,554 04
Bushnell, D. P.	132 50	-	-	132 50	-	-	-	132 50
Bush, Chauncey	54 61	-	-	54 61	-	-	-	54 61
Boyd, George	613 04	-	-	613 04	-	-	-	613 04
Collins, Capt. R. D. C.	759,887 59	-	-	759,887 59	500 00	-	500 00	759,887 59
Cummings, R. W.	3,167 36	-	-	3,167 36	-	-	-	2,607 36
Cooper, Stephen	246 36	-	-	246 36	-	-	-	246 36
Clark, Major Isaac	18,367 75	7,765 09	-	26,132 84	100 00	-	100 00	18,267 75
Callaway, R. A.	-	-	-	-	6,701 33	-	6,701 33	1,063 76
Davis, Capt. J. A.	2,496 53	124 50	-	2,621 03	124 50	-	124 50	2,496 53
Davis, Anthony L.	1,234 05	-	-	1,234 05	64 21	-	64 21	1,233 17
Deeds, Gov. Henry	3,576 58	-	-	3,576 58	-	-	-	3,576 58
Carland, Col. John E. A.	1,692 38	-	-	1,692 38	-	-	-	2,008 78
Hatchcock, Major E. A.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

FISCAL TABLES.

REF0059335

No. 13—Continued.

Names of agents.	Balance on hand, and unaccounted for from last quarter.	Amount received from the Treasury, or turned over by other agents.	Amount derived from sales and rents, and other sources.	Total to be accounted for.	Amount expended.	Amount turned over to other agents, and replaced in the Treasury.	Total accounted for.	Balance unaccounted for.
Hill, Lieut. T. M. (deceased)	\$23,940 96	-	-	\$23,940 96	\$1,135 00	-	\$1,135 00	\$23,940 96
Hamilton, J. V.	2,008 78	-	\$101 12	2,008 78	505 01	-	505 01	873 78
Fulbert, John	404 89	-	-	404 89	1,108 06	-	1,108 06	196,846 71
Kurtz, Daniel	173,310 71	\$30,944 03	-	199,484 77	2,021 26	-	2,021 26	7,457 61
Lowry, David	9,478 87	-	-	9,478 87	300 00	-	300 00	300 00
Lucas, Gov. Robert	300 00	-	-	300 00	28,807 03	-	28,807 03	3,551 51
Logan, James	8,843 54	25,705 00	-	32,448 54	10 00	-	10 00	19 00
Morris, Capt. G.	10 00	-	-	10 00	-	-	-	-
McEvrain, Purdy	1,071 38	3,420 28	-	4,491 66	497 30	\$2,726 03	3,223 33	1,308 33
Milroy, Gen. Samuel	111 68	-	-	111 68	111 68	-	111 68	-
Ord, James	1,122 71	-	-	1,122 71	-	-	-	1,122 71
Phillips, Capt. J. A.	43,430 72	631 38	-	44,062 10	8,384 75	16,306 87	34,071 62	19,370 48
Fitcher, Major Joshua	95,530 19	-	-	93,530 19	-	-	-	93,530 19
Rice, Nathan	1,186 45	-	-	1,186 45	-	-	-	1,186 45
Reynolds, Lieut. J. G.	8,672 13	-	-	8,672 13	-	-	-	8,672 13
Stephenson, Capt. J. R.	282 94	-	-	282 94	-	-	-	282 94
Stryker, James	2,325 00	31,849 32	-	31,849 32	20,673 32	5,170 00	31,849 32	2,325 00
Schoolcraft, H. R.	350 54	-	-	350 54	-	-	-	350 54
Stokes, Montfort	200 00	-	-	200 00	273 50	-	273 50	200 00
Street, Joseph M. (deceased)	273 50	-	-	273 50	-	-	-	-
Smith, Archibald	18,917 69	-	-	18,917 69	-	-	-	18,917 69
Sherburne, J. H.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Van Horn, Capt. J.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Second quarter, 1840.	78,554 04	2,800 00	-	78,554 04	2,599 60	-	2,599 60	78,554 04
Armstrong, William	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dubushé, D. S.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Names of agents.	Balance on hand, and unaccounted for from last quarter.	Amount received from the Treasury, or turned over by other agents.	Amount derived from sales and rents, and other sources.	Total to be accounted for.	Amount expended.	Amount turned over to other agents, and replaced in the Treasury.	Total accounted for.	Balance unaccounted for.
Hill, Lieut. T. M. (deceased)	\$23,940 96	-	-	\$23,940 96	\$1,135 00	-	\$1,135 00	\$23,940 96
Hamilton, J. V.	2,008 78	-	\$101 12	2,008 78	505 01	-	505 01	873 78
Fulbert, John	404 89	-	-	404 89	1,108 06	-	1,108 06	196,846 71
Kurtz, Daniel	173,310 71	\$30,944 03	-	199,484 77	2,021 26	-	2,021 26	7,457 61
Lowry, David	9,478 87	-	-	9,478 87	300 00	-	300 00	300 00
Lucas, Gov. Robert	300 00	-	-	300 00	28,807 03	-	28,807 03	3,551 51
Logan, James	8,843 54	25,705 00	-	32,448 54	10 00	-	10 00	19 00
Morris, Capt. G.	10 00	-	-	10 00	-	-	-	-
McEvrain, Purdy	1,071 38	3,420 28	-	4,491 66	497 30	\$2,726 03	3,223 33	1,308 33
Milroy, Gen. Samuel	111 68	-	-	111 68	111 68	-	111 68	-
Ord, James	1,122 71	-	-	1,122 71	-	-	-	1,122 71
Phillips, Capt. J. A.	43,430 72	631 38	-	44,062 10	8,384 75	16,306 87	34,071 62	19,370 48
Fitcher, Major Joshua	95,530 19	-	-	93,530 19	-	-	-	93,530 19
Rice, Nathan	1,186 45	-	-	1,186 45	-	-	-	1,186 45
Reynolds, Lieut. J. G.	8,672 13	-	-	8,672 13	-	-	-	8,672 13
Stephenson, Capt. J. R.	282 94	-	-	282 94	-	-	-	282 94
Stryker, James	2,325 00	31,849 32	-	31,849 32	20,673 32	5,170 00	31,849 32	2,325 00
Schoolcraft, H. R.	350 54	-	-	350 54	-	-	-	350 54
Stokes, Montfort	200 00	-	-	200 00	273 50	-	273 50	200 00
Street, Joseph M. (deceased)	273 50	-	-	273 50	-	-	-	-
Smith, Archibald	18,917 69	-	-	18,917 69	-	-	-	18,917 69
Sherburne, J. H.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Van Horn, Capt. J.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Second quarter, 1840.	78,554 04	2,800 00	-	78,554 04	2,599 60	-	2,599 60	78,554 04
Armstrong, William	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dubushé, D. S.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

No. 13—Continued.

62

FISCAL TABLES.

Names of agents.	Balance on hand, and unaccounted for from last quarter.	Amount remitted from the Treasury or other agents.	Amount derived from sales and rents, and other sources.	Total to be accounted for.	Amount expended.	Amount turned over to other agents, and replaced in the Treasury.	Total accounted for.	Balance unaccounted for.
Bushnell, D. P.	\$700 40	-	-	\$700 40	\$700 40	-	\$700 40	\$51 61
Bush, Chauncey	122 50	-	-	51 61	-	-	-	-
Board, Lieut. B.	54 61	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ford, George	2,551 49	\$5,825 00	-	5,434 81	3,423 20	\$7,500 00	3,423 20	3,011 69
Bract, G. J.	609 81	15,000 00	-	15,000 00	-	-	7,500 00	7,500 00
Beach, John	288,700 13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Brady, Gen. Hugh	2,332 36	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Colinus, Capt. R. D. C.	18,267 75	18,267 75	-	18,267 75	-	18,267 75	18,267 75	-
Cummins, E. W.	713 76	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cooper, Stephen	139 09	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Clark, Major Isaac	2,496 53	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Calloway, R. A.	313 92	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cochrane, John T.	195 28	7,500 00	-	7,500 00	6,351 86	-	6,351 86	1,148 14
Davis, Capt. J. F.	3,576 58	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Davis, Anthony L.	23,940 96	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dodge, Gov. Henry	872 78	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dens, Lieut. Edward	15,190 41	1,563 50	-	1,563 50	1,563 50	-	1,563 50	-
Garland, Col. John	205,239 69	7,000 00	-	205,239 69	585 77	3,850 00	4,435 77	300,903 93
Hill, Lieut. T. M. (deceased)	6,424 22	-	-	13,434 22	4,247 44	-	4,247 44	9,176 78
Hudson, J. V.	300 00	-	-	300 00	-	-	-	300 00
Hubert, John	2,379 16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Jackson, Congrave	10 00	-	-	10 00	-	-	-	10 00
Kurz, Daniel	3,060 54	3,140 00	-	58,815 61	8,745 75	-	8,745 75	58,815 61
Lowry, David	1,123 71	197,258 80	-	1,123 71	-	-	-	1,123 71
Lucas, Gov. Robert	2,530 19	-	-	199,500 85	98,586 03	-	98,586 03	170,974 52
Lucas, James	1,186 45	-	-	1,186 45	-	1,186 45	1,186 45	-
Lucas, Capt. J. R.	8,672 13	-	-	8,672 13	-	-	-	-
Stryker, James	282 94	118,059 03	-	118,059 03	63,393 14	52,055 03	117,345 22	8,672 13
Schoecraft, H. R.	2,223 00	-	-	2,223 00	-	-	-	2,223 00
Soles, Montfort	2,200 00	-	-	200 00	-	-	-	2,200 00
Smith, Archibald	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

FISCAL TABLES.

63

Statement showing the amount applicable to expenditure, and the amount expended, in the service of the Department of Indian Affairs, during the year ending September 30, 1840.

Names of appropriations.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1839.	Balance in the hands of the disbursing agents at that date.	Additional sums appropriated during the ensuing session of Congress.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.	Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.				
						In 4th quarter of 1839.		In 1st quarter of 1840.		
						By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to them, and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to them, and first liquidated by them.	
Fulfilling treaties with—										
Christian Indians	\$110,187 70	31,200 00	5,400 00		\$1,000 00					
Chippewas, Ottawas, & Potawatomies	3,320 39	3,320 39	24,290 00		147,098 09	25,173 80				
Chippewas of Swan creek, &c.	1,000 00	1,047 17	9,350 00		32,047 17	2,891 29				\$250 00
Chippewas of Saganaw	2,200 00	1,047 68	35,300 00		35,300 00	4,861 58				
Chippewas of Mississippi										
Chippewas, Menomones, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians	750 62	2,950 00	1,500 00		5,200 00	1,550 00				
Choctaws	31,754 07	71,108 85	55,475 00		158,337 92	31,064 20				3,730 50
Chickasaws	10,474 00	127 50	6,000 00		16,601 50	6,000 00				1,238 53
Creeks	35,264 16	139,353 59	102,586 00		277,203 75	3,963 00				797 00
Cherokees	9,522 50	14,438 65	7,640 00		31,601 15	2,185 00				
Caddoes		30,000 00	10,000 00		30,000 00	362 55				
Delawares	2,764 00	500 12	10,344 00		13,608 00	7,507 00				500 00
Florida Indians	183,196 36	55,734 87	109,610 00		348,541 23	7,507 00				54,892 50
Iowas	18,820 00	26,152 99	7,875 00		49,847 99	14,563 63				60 00
Kansas	2,460 00	265 12	6,040 00		8,765 12	816 90				
Michigan		30 00	5,500 00		5,500 00	200 00				
Mississippians and Peorias										

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14.—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended September 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 20, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be restored to the Treasury.
	In 2d quarter of 1840.		In 3d quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to them, and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to them, and first liquidated by them.				
Fulfilling treaties with—								
Christian Indians	\$133 33		\$469 30		\$133 33	\$1,466 67		\$1,466 67
Chippewas, Ottawas, & Potawatomies	78 00				35,721 16	69,019 93	842,957 00	111,976 93
Chippewas of Swan creek, &c.	561 54		335 00		4,592 83	1,047 17	1,000 00	2,047 17
Chippewas of Saganaw	1,006 25				21,595 30	5,944 85	2,060 00	8,004 85
Chippewas of Mississippi								10,774 70
Chippewas, Menomones, Winnebagoes, and New York Indians					1,550 00	3,650 00		3,650 00
Choctaws		\$463 00			51,253 59	46,910 87	60,153 46	107,104 33
Chickasaws					5,315 42	2,665 08	8,621 00	11,286 08
Creeks	605 00	18 50			75,292 45	30,208 74	171,702 52	201,911 98
Cherokees					2,185 00	18,813 65	10,602 50	29,416 15
Caddoes					762 55	20,000 00	10,000 00	30,000 00
Delawares		30 00			65,733 75	7,777 45	5,068 00	12,845 45
Florida Indians			7,775 00		22,398 62	32,889 67	948,917 81	281,807 48
Iowas	255 00				1,071 00	11,629 37	15,890 00	27,489 37
Kansas						1,154 19	6,540 40	7,694 59
Michigan						683 75	360 00	4,833 25
Mississippians and Peorias							3,000 00	3,000 00

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1839.	Balance in the hands of the disbursing agents at that date.	Additional sums appropriated during the ensuing session of Congress.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.	Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.				
						In 4th quarter of 1839.		In 1st quarter of 1840.		
						By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	
Fulfilling treaties with—										
Kaskaskias and Peorias, Weas and Piankashaws	\$7,575 18	\$186 00	\$54,378 00		\$6,688 51	\$730 25	\$251 50	-	\$503 50	
Missisippis			1,100 00		1,100 00					
Missisippis of Eel river	11,111 00	11,036 18	31,830 00		54,036 18	98,543 78		\$988 00		
Menomonees	2,690 00	12,23 23	5,640 00		8,454 23	1,270 00		515 00		
Otoes and Missourias	22,855 00	9,458 47	62,465 00		94,878 47	2,489 95	6,750 00	1,730 00	2,150 00	
Ouauas and Chippewas	2,140 00	44 12	4,740 00		6,924 12	300 00		240 00		
Onages	20,323 33	9,819 59	36,336 00		60,059 94			497 26		
Ouauas	9,150 30	2,345 00	8,300 00		19,795 13	8,868 16		543 23		
Potawatomies	69,736 51	1,313 30	20,300 00		91,359 81	12,514 30	1,769 38		939 00	
Potawatomies of Huron	46 84	753 16	16,000 00		17,800 00					
Potawatomies of the Prairie			17,000 00		17,000 00					
Potawatomies of Indiana			20,000 00		20,000 00					
Potawatomies of the Wabash			17,000 00		17,000 00					
Piankashaws		346 00	9,600 00		9,946 00	240 00		180 00		
Pawnees	7,469 00	11,711 48	4,660 00		23,840 48			2,720 00		
Ouauas	1,683 00	7,174 50	4,500 00		13,457 50					
Six Nations of New York			4,500 00		4,500 00					
Six Nations of New York			8,000 00		8,000 00					
Sioux of Mississippi	33,670 00	6,305 00	48,510 00		78,485 00	12,750 00			490 00	

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended September 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be restored to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.
	In 2d quarter of 1840.		In 3d quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.				
Fulfilling treaties with—								
Kaskaskias and Peorias, Weas and Piankashaws	\$660 00	\$1,399 58	\$2,500 00	\$2,500 00	\$3,744 83	\$28,143 16	\$186 00	\$186 00
Missisippis			399 94	399 94	26,681 78	14,191 85	54,800 52	82,942 68
Missisippis of Eel river	300 00	3,405 00	51,296 43	3,405 00	5,284 94	11,012 54	1,100 00	1,100 00
Menomonees	1,774 01	8,500 35	2,500 00	8,500 35	69,576 39	8,137 09	3,050 00	25,304 40
Otoes and Missourias					3,340 35	16,785 00	16,785 00	3,169 29
Ouauas and Chippewas					8,244 48	1,508 87	2,900 00	25,303 08
Onages					11,989 36	1,400 47	50,309 19	3,383 87
Ouauas		31,000 00		534 12	18,300 39	16,946 73	7,106 39	51,814 45
Potawatomies						1,300 00	55,493 69	8,506 88
Potawatomies of Huron						10,855 01	1,900 43	79,339 43
Potawatomies of the Prairie						9,000 00	5,144 99	16,000 00
Potawatomies of Indiana						8,000 00	20,000 00	50,000 00
Potawatomies of the Wabash						1,140 00	8,000 00	17,000 00
Piankashaws			4,075 00		4,939 88	14,811 60	2,900 00	1,140 00
Pawnees				105 00	3,605 25	5,633 00	4,960 25	23,711 60
Ouauas						500 00	1,000 00	9,689 36
Six Nations of New York						500 00	6,000 00	4,500 00
Six Nations of New York						700 49	6,000 00	6,000 00
Sioux of Mississippi	1,676 95	1,369 88	14,150 00		31,396 83	46,457 66	46,457 66	47,156 17

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14—Continued.

FISCAL TABLES.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.		Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.		Additional sums appropriated during the ensuing session of Congress.	Balance in the hands of the disbursing agents at that date.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1839.	Amount disbursed.					
	In 4th quarter of 1839.			In 1st quarter of 1840.					In 4th quarter of 1839.		In 1st quarter of 1840.			
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.		By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.				By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.		
Provisions for Indians	\$9,295 00		\$51,463 05	\$1,821 99										
Buildings and repairs	11,400 00		22,322 81	3,186 51										
Contingencies of Indian Department	32,501 45		94,440 05	14,765 55										
Subscription to Indian Biography	1,900 00		1,800 00											
Expenses of Indian medals	1,900 00		475 69											
Mission of A. P. Choctaw	475 69		10,762 32											
Running lines, Chickasaws and Choctaws	10,762 32		1,065 00											
Provisions to destitute Indians	1,065 00		1,750 00											
Expenses of Delegations of Iowa, Sioux, and others	1,750 00		2,391 82											
Expenses of delegations of Pawnees, Otoes, and others	2,391 82		4,203 13											
Expenses of delegations of Choctaws, Creeks, and Osages	4,203 13		5,000 00											
Value of land ceded by Miami ^c	5,000 00		5,607 00											
Carrying into effect treaties with Chipewas of Sagawaw	5,299 00													
Carrying into effect treaties with Chipewas of Kiamissippi	37,002 40		51,463 28	9,639 90										
	94,000 00		28,282 90	289 00										10,374 25

* Carried to surplus fund.

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.		Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended September 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be restored to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.		
	In 3d quarter of 1840.						In 3d quarter of 1840.	
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.					By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.
Provisions for Indians	\$403 00	\$600 68	\$4,525 57	\$3,055 51	\$43,883 97	\$46,937 48		
Buildings and repairs	2,447 61	327 67	3,186 51	2,115 27	17,021 03	19,136 30		
Contingencies of Indian Department			38,823 03	5,882 09	40,735 94	55,618 03		
Subscription to Indian Biography			300 00		1,500 00	1,500 00		
Expenses of Indian medals			475 69		648 75	648 75		
Mission of A. P. Choctaw								
Running lines, Chickasaws and Choctaws								
Provisions to destitute Indians								
Expenses of delegations of Iowa, Sioux, and others								
Expenses of delegations of Pawnees, Otoes, and others								
Expenses of delegations of Choctaws, Creeks, and Osages								
Value of land ceded by Miami ^c								
Carrying into effect treaties with Chipewas of Sagawaw								
Carrying into effect treaties with Chipewas of Mississippi	50 00		46,566 08	4,639 98	927 22	4,897 90		
			11,495 53	11,480 66	5,995 71	16,367 27		

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury, September 30, 1839.	Balance in the hands of disbursing agents at that date.	Additional sums appropriated during the ensuing session of Congress.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.	Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.				
						In 4th quarter of 1839.		In 1st quarter of 1840.		
						Disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	Disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	
Carrying into effect treaties with Sioux of Mississippi	\$17,937 29	\$113,581 12			\$131,518 41	\$5,540 00				
Carrying into effect treaties with Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi	30,226 72	30,107 50			60,334 22	22,156 00				\$720 00
Carrying into effect treaties with Sacs and Foxes of Missouri	10,370 00	2,386 87			12,756 87					10,575 46
Carrying into effect treaties with Yankton and Santee Sioux	2,500 00				2,500 00					
Carrying into effect treaties with Winnebagoes	3,000 00				3,000 00					
Expenses attending treaties with Six Nations of Indians	160,835 10	131,740 33			292,575 43	112,803 05				16,990 37
Carrying into effect treaty with Oneidas of Green Bay	660 71				660 71					
Osages, interest for education	643 93	2,827 56			3,471 51	2,000 00				
Delawares, interest for education	3,456 00				3,456 00					
Holding treaty with Creeks	2,304 00				2,304 00					
Expenses of delegation of Senecas of New York opposed to treaty	1,729 11				1,729 11					
Expenses of delegation of Senecas in favor of treaty	384 61				384 61					
	640 71	268 15			908 86					

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14.—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended Sept. 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be restored to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.
	In 2d quarter of 1840.		In 3d quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.				
Carrying into effect treaties with Sioux of Mississippi					\$6,360 00	\$107,301 72	\$17,956 73	\$125,258 44
Carrying into effect treaties with Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi					33,067 73	2,951 50	21,314 99	57,236 49
Carrying into effect treaties with Sacs and Foxes of Missouri						6,517 63	6,239 21	12,756 87
Carrying into effect treaties with Yankton and Santee Sioux							2,500 00	2,500 00
Carrying into effect treaties with Winnebagoes							3,000 00	3,000 00
Expenses attending treaty with Six Nations of Indians	\$176 12		\$2,179 47	\$130,076 92	262,225 94	747 47	29,602 04	30,349 51
Carrying into effect treaty with Oneidas of Green Bay							680 74	680 74
Osages, interest for education							471 51	471 51
Delawares, interest for education					3,000 00		3,456 00	3,456 00
Holding treaty with Creeks							2,304 00	2,304 00
Expenses of delegation of Senecas of New York opposed to treaty							1,729 11	2,303 69
Expenses of delegation of Senecas in favor of treaty					394 61		1,729 11	1,729 11
						268 15	660 71	928 89

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30th, 1839.		Balance in the hands of the disbursing agents at that date.	Additional sums appropriated during the ensuing session of Congress.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.	Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.				
	In 4th quarter of 1839.						In 1st quarter of 1840.				
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.					By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.			
Expenses of exploring party of Miamies	\$1,990 00					\$1,990 00					
Temporary subsistence for Indians	125,000 00		\$32,700 00			157,700 00					
Holding treaties with Osages	1,149 33					1,149 33					
Blacksmith establishment	22,070 00		7,903 19			30,973 19					
Carrying into effect treaty with the Cherokees, 1835	2,090,793 49		959,384 32			3,050,177 81					
Carrying into effect treaty with Chickasaws, 1836	31,000 00		77,029 99			108,029 99					
Removal and subsistence	46,183 74		59,577 62	\$316,278 89		424,308 88	25,000 00		\$116,396 61	597 98	
Objects specified, Cherokees	83,689 94		6,156 41			89,846 35	11,557 81		1,571 48	883 49	
Running lines	50 13					50 13				100 00	
Locating reservations	457 22					457 22					
Holding treaties with certain Indian tribes	97 13					97 13					
Holding treaties with Chippewas of Saginaw	112 38					112 38					
Rifles for Potawatomics	2,630 00					2,630 00					
Expenses of certain Indian delegations	11,072 52			10,000 00		21,072 52					
Education of Indian youths	14,015 00		35,371 31			49,386 31					410 97
Carrying into effect treaty with Ottawas and Chippewas											\$600 00
											\$3,542 08

* Carried to surplus fund.

FISCAL TABLES.

74

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.		Balance in the hands of agents unexpended Sept. 30, 1840.	Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be resorted to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.
	In 3d quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.				
Expenses of exploring party of Miamies	\$7,442 60			\$130,143 73	\$1,990 00	\$1,990 00
Temporary subsistence for Indians					17,676 32	18,556 97
Holding treaties with Osages					1,149 33	1,149 33
Blacksmith establishment					27,508 66	30,973 19
Carrying into effect treaty with the Cherokees, 1835				738,463 69	1,551,352 61	2,311,713 92
Carrying into effect treaty with Chickasaws, 1836	\$17,830 98				760,374 31	778,205 29
Removal and subsistence	225 40				130,780 91	130,780 22
Objects specified, Cherokees	768 00				60,894 96	61,662 96
Running lines	18,343 21				57,887 70	58,743 29
Locating reservations						
Holding treaties with certain Indian tribes						
Holding treaties with Chippewas of Saginaw					50 13	50 13
Expenses of certain Indian delegations					9 72	457 23
Education of Indian youths					447 50	457 23
Carrying into effect treaty with Ottawas and Chippewas	75 00		\$62 46		112 38	112 38
					2,630 00	2,630 00
					19,877 25	21,072 52
				1,156 19	31,735 64	48,920 12

FISCAL TABLES.

75

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.			
	In 3d quarter of 1839.		In 4th quarter of 1839.			In 1st quarter of 1840.		In 2d quarter of 1840.	
	By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.		By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.
<i>Carrying into effect treaty with Mexico, viz:</i>									
Surveying and marking boundary between States attending the examination of claims	920 00			920 00	920 00				
Commissioner to examine claims	1,707 70	\$292 30		2,000 00	2,000 00				
<i>Petitioners, viz:</i>									
Corn crops	742 50			742 50	742 50				
Log-houses destroyed	600 00			600 00	600 00				
Removal and subsistence	39,000 00	11,050 00		50,000 00	50,000 00				
To enable the Executive to purchase War-pou-see's land		4,000 00		4,000 00	4,000 00				
<i>Omelas.</i>									
Expenses of fencing and clearing ground	800 00			800 00	800 00				
Salary of farmer	800 00			800 00	800 00				
<i>See and Fees.</i>									
Expenses of commissioner to examine claims	1,500 00			1,500 00	1,500 00				
Support of miller	600 00			600 00	600 00				

FISCAL TABLES.

78

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended Sept. 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditure, or to be restored to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.
	In 3d quarter of 1840.		In 4th quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accountants, in payment of claims presented to and first liquidated by them.				
<i>Carrying into effect treaty with Mexico, viz:</i>								
Surveying and marking boundary between States attending the examination of claims						\$200 00	\$200 00	
Commissioner to examine claims						380 00	380 00	
<i>Petitioners, viz:</i>						1,050 00	2,000 00	
Corn crops						742 50	742 50	
Log-houses destroyed						600 00	600 00	
Removal and subsistence						39,000 00	600 00	
To enable the Executive to purchase War-pou-see's land						11,000 00	600 00	
<i>Omelas.</i>					\$4,000 00		\$4,000 00	
Expenses of fencing and clearing ground							800 00	
Salary of farmer							800 00	
<i>See and Fees.</i>								
Expenses of commissioner to examine claims							1,500 00	
Support of miller							600 00	

FISCAL TABLES.

79

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1839.	Balance in the hands of the disbursing agents at that date.	Additional sums appropriated during the session of Congress.	Amount added by sales and rents of public property.	Total amount, under each head of appropriation, applicable to expenditure in the department.	Amount disbursed.			
						In 4th quarter of 1839.		In 1st quarter of 1840.	
						By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to, and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to, and first liquidated by them.
Expenses of procuring rations for Sacs and Foxes	\$14,657 00	-	-	-	\$14,657 00	-	-	-	-
Balance of expenses of commissioner to examine claims <i>Sioux.</i>	500 00	-	-	-	500 00	-	-	-	-
Payment for investigating frauds in reservations <i>Creeks.</i>	4,440 00	\$560 00	-	-	5,000 00	-	-	-	-
Expenses of removal and subsistence - Payment in stock animals	22,389 76	-	-	-	22,389 76	-	-	-	-
Interest on \$250,000 five per cent. stock	50,000 00	-	-	-	50,000 00	-	-	-	-
To pay claims of the McIntosh party	-	17,500 00	-	-	17,500 00	-	-	-	-
Purchase of stock animals for hostile Creeks	-	21,103 33	-	-	21,103 33	-	-	-	-
To meet expenses of distributing stock cattle	10,000 00	-	-	-	10,000 00	-	-	-	-
3,000 00	-	-	-	-	3,000 00	-	-	-	-
Payment for missionary improvements Compensation to commissioner <i>Cherokees.</i>	5,804 88	-	-	-	5,804 88	-	-	-	-
8,000 00	-	-	-	-	8,000 00	-	-	-	-
Payment for 40 acres of land Expenses of negotiating treaty <i>Chippewas of Saginaw.</i>	-	320 00	-	-	320 00	-	-	-	-
-	-	125 00	-	-	125 00	-	-	-	-

FISCAL TABLES.

60

No. 14—Continued.

Names of appropriations.	Amount disbursed.				Aggregate amount disbursed between September 30, 1839, and September 30, 1840.	Balance in the hands of agents unexpended September 30, 1840.	Balance undrawn from the Treasury September 30, 1840.	Total amount unexpended September 30, 1840, and applicable to future expenditures, or to be restored to the unappropriated moneys in the Treasury.
	In 2d quarter of 1840.		In 3d quarter of 1840.					
	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to, and first liquidated by them.	By disbursing agents.	By accounting officers, in payment of claims presented to, and first liquidated by them.				
Expenses of procuring rations for Sacs and Foxes	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$14,657 00	\$14,657 00
Balance of expenses of commissioner to examine claims <i>Sioux.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	500 00	500 00
Payment for investigating frauds in reservations <i>Creeks.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,361 00	2,361 00
Expenses of removal and subsistence - Payment in stock animals	-	-	-	-	-	-	21,189 76	21,189 76
Interest on \$250,000 five per cent. stock	-	-	-	-	-	-	50,000 00	50,000 00
To pay claims of the McIntosh party	\$972 35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Purchase of stock animals for hostile Creeks	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,163 16	1,163 16
To meet expenses of distributing stock cattle	-	-	-	-	-	-	10,000 00	10,000 00
3,000 00	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,000 00	3,000 00
Payment for missionary improvements Compensation to commissioner <i>Cherokees.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	4,276 25	4,276 25
8,000 00	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,000 00	8,000 00
Payment for 40 acres of land Expenses of negotiating treaty <i>Chippewas of Saginaw.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	125 00	125 00
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	125 00	125 00

FISCAL TABLES.

61

FISCAL TABLES.

No. 15.

Statement showing the condition of the civilization fund.

Balance to credit of the fund, 1st January, 1840	\$19,509 57
Appropriated in 1840	10,000 00
	\$29,509 57
Deduct amount of payments to 30th Sept., 1840	11,317 50
And amount required to complete payments for 1840	3,800 00
	15,117 50
	14,392 07

No. 16.

Statement showing the amount and disposition of funds provided by treaties for education purposes.

Tribe	Date	Amount	Disposition
Chippewas	September 24, 1819	\$1,000 00	Baptist Board.
Pottawatomies	October 16, 1826	2,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Pottawatomies	September 24, 1827	1,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Pottawatomies	October 27, 1832	2,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Miamies	October 23, 1826	2,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Menomonic	August 11, 1827	1,500 00	Protestant Episcopal Church.
Cherokees, west	May 6, 1828	2,000 00	Schools in the nation.
Kickapoos	October 24, 1832	500 00	Schools in the nation.
Choctaws	September 27, 1830	2,500 00	Schools in the nation.
Choctaws	September 27, 1830	12,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Creeks, west	March 24, 1830	3,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Florida Indians	September 18, 1823	1,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Quapaws	May 13, 1833	1,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Ottos and Missourias	September 11, 1833	500 00	Schools in the nation.
Pawnees	October 8, 1833	1,000 00	Schools in the nation.
Chickasaws	May 24, 1824	3,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Creeks	February 11, 1833	1,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies	September 26, 1833	3,400 00	Choctaw Academy.
Ottawas and Chippewas	March 28, 1836	5,000 00	Choctaw Academy.
Osages	June 25, 1835	3,456 00	Schools in the nation.
Delawares	September 24, 1829	2,304 00	Schools in the nation.
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri	October 21, 1837	770 00	Schools in the nation.
Winnabagoes	September 15, 1832	3,000 00	Schools in the nation.
Winnabagoes	November 1, 1837	2,800 00	Schools in the nation.

FISCAL TABLES.

Report of William Armstrong, agent for the Choctaws, and Acting Superintendent Western Territory.

CHOCTAW AGENCY, October 1, 1840.

Sir: It is customary to lay before the department, annually, on the 1st of October, a report of the condition and improvement of the several Indian tribes within this superintendency. This will be done briefly, owing to the various and multiplied duties that have lately devolved upon me, as well as from the fact that since my last annual report there is but little change to notice.

It is gratifying to be able to state that peace and tranquillity exist between the different tribes, as well as towards the Government of the United States. The assembling of such numerous and warlike tribes upon our western borders was well calculated to produce an unfavorable impression with many as to the propriety of the removal of the aborigines from their late locations. They are now beyond the chartered limits of any State or Territory, and will act with the full conviction that their present home is the last allotted to them; and with the promise of the Government for their protection, and a rigid fulfillment of treaty stipulations, there is but little to be apprehended from difficulties.

Civilization is spreading through the Indian country, and where but a few years past the forest was untouched, in many places good farms are to be seen; the whole face of the country evidently indicating a thrifty and prosperous people, possessing within themselves the means of raising fine stocks of horses, cattle, and hogs, and a country producing all the substantial of life with but a moderate portion of labor. The Government of the United States, with great liberality, have supplied many of the tribes with agricultural implements and stock animals; schools have been established; and every inducement set forth to the different tribes to become an agricultural people. The chase, as a source of profit, has gradually been dispensed with, and but few follow it, except at intervals of leisure—more as an amusement than from any prospect of gain.

The Choctaws are settled above the State line of Arkansas, commencing at Fort Smith, and running due south to Red river, embracing a country between the Arkansas and Red river of about 150 miles in width, and upwards of 200 in length. They have not only a large extent of country, but one far beyond their wants, well adapted to stocks and grain growing in the middle and northern part, and in the south particularly suited to the raising of cotton. Many of the natives have large fields, the production of which is yearly increasing. Cotton-gins are erecting throughout the country, with grist and saw-mills; and in one part of the nation salt water has been found, at which salt is manufactured by Col. David Folsom, an intelligent and enterprising Choctaw, who has both the ability and disposition to make an adequate supply for consumption. Iron ore has been found in the nation, as well as specimens of gold, which is represented by several of the natives to be found in the country.

The Choctaws are governed by a written constitution and laws; the nation is divided into three districts, each electing, every four years, a chief. The general council meets annually on the first Monday in October; the members are elected by the qualified voters in each district. The council

consists of 30 members in one body; the three chiefs having the veto power over all laws that are passed—subject again to be passed, two-thirds concurring. This is in imitation of our senatorial branch. When the council meets, a speaker is appointed, with a clerk, who records the proceedings. Proper decorum is observed, the speaker is addressed in the customary way, and every thing conducted as is usual in legislative bodies. The general council-house is a large and commodious building, fitted up with seats for spectators, and rooms for committees. The council generally adjourns in about ten days. The members are paid, from the funds of the nation, two dollars per day. The nation is divided into judicial districts; trials by jury, and appeal to the highest tribunal, are allowed. There is no enforcement for the collection of debts; this depends upon the honor of the debtor. It is usual, however, to pay their debts. The military department of the nation is intrusted to a general, elected by the people, with 32 captains in each district. The Choctaws are the only tribe that have passed laws prohibiting the introduction of ardent spirits into their country. The intelligent portion of the nation feel that intemperance in the Indian country is the worst of evils, and have wisely determined to use their influence against it. Trade is carried on in different parts of the nation. A large portion of the traders are Choctaws, who make their purchases in New York and New Orleans, and carry on trade successfully with their own people. Spinning and weaving are carried on in many parts of the nation. Blacksmiths are furnished under treaty stipulations, many of whom are natives, and, in every instance, the assistants are required to be from the nation. In this way, in a few years the public shops will all be supplied by the natives; and when these treaty stipulations expire, the nation will have blacksmiths within themselves.

From the foregoing, it may be seen that the Choctaws are improving. They have had much to contend with by sickness, but every year, as they become acclimated, they are more healthy. They may be very properly regarded as amongst the most intelligent of the Indian tribes. It is their best that they never, as a nation, shed American blood in war; but, on the contrary, whenever called upon, they have freely entered into the service of the United States. Such a tribe, with such feelings, located as they are, may well be regarded as a barrier and protection to our western frontier.

The Chickasaws have settled promiscuously amongst the Choctaws. By agreement between the two tribes, the Chickasaws were to have the privilege of forming a district within the Choctaw nation. They were to be governed by the same laws, and to constitute a fourth district in the nation, to have an equal representation in the general council, and in every respect to be placed on the same footing, except that each were to receive their apportionments separately. For this privilege the Chickasaws paid the Choctaws five hundred and thirty thousand dollars; thirty thousand the first year after the agreement, and the half million to be invested for the benefit of the Choctaws, by the Government. This arrangement was advantageous to both parties. The Chickasaws, by their treaty, received the benefits of the sale of their lands at public auction, and were without a home, with ample means to purchase one. They each spoke the same language, and, having lived neighbors before their emigration, had intermarried in many instances with each other. But few of the Chickasaws have settled in the district assigned them; they have the privilege of settling in any part of the nation. Lately

their agent has been directed to locate himself within the district. This was considered essentially necessary, as the Chickasaws have large sums of money that will be expended amongst them. They have the means of carrying on schools and the mechanic arts, and, without their agent being permanently settled in the district, they would not remove there themselves. An additional inducement arises from the fact that several scattering bands have settled in the Chickasaw district, and have been in the habit of deprecating upon the Chickasaws. Under these circumstances, I have directed the agent to select a site and locate in the district. The Chickasaws have not only wealth in invested funds, but many of them possess a handsome property. When they shall concentrate and begin to receive the benefits of their investments, either in money, agricultural implements, or in schools, they will be able, or at least have the pecuniary means, to do more for their people than any other tribe. Many are, however, indisposed to labor, which, from the liberality of the treaty, they have, until lately, been enabled to live without. It may therefore be questioned whether their wealth is not an evil, and if they would not do better were they more dependent upon their own exertions. It cannot be doubted that they require a vigilant and active agent to incite them to labor. They have some educated and respectable individuals in the tribe, but education has not diffused itself through the great body of the people. They are prone both to old laws and customs, and are reluctant to unite with the Choctaws according to the treaty. They have made a better crop this year than usual, and have also some cattle and hogs. They brought with them a number of horses, and, with a little industry, could raise their own subsistence.

The Cherokees are situated above the Arkansas line, on the north side of the river, with the State of Missouri on one side, and the Osages, Creeks, and Choctaws upon the other. They have had many difficulties to contend with, since the great body of the emigrants came over, with dissensions amongst themselves, threatening at one time civil war between different parties; consequently, a general neglect of cultivating their crops, with sickness usual to all unacclimated persons. Under such circumstances, the Cherokees, as a nation, have diminished in numbers since their removal, and have greatly neglected the education of their people. They have many highly intelligent individuals among them; and as peace for the present seems to be restored, it is to be hoped they will turn their attention to the improvement of their people. Under the late treaty with the United States, large sums of money are to be paid different individual Cherokees. This money is now being paid; and, with all the advantages of a good country, (inferior to none owned by any Indian tribe,) the Cherokees, who were looked upon before their emigration as the most advanced tribe in civilization, have only to become united, and settle down permanently upon their lands, to be looked up to by their red brothers in the west. The Cherokees are governed by written laws: they select, annually, members to the general council, which meets on the first Monday in October: they have two branches, consisting of an upper and lower house; a speaker and a clerk are elected, and the usual forms in legislative bodies observed. Courts are held throughout the nation, which is laid out in judicial districts. They have sheriffs and other officers, and collect debts in the customary way—reserving certain property, such as a bed, a work-horse, cow, &c., from execution. The Cherokees own many valuable horses; have fine stocks of cattle, hogs, and sheep. A portion of their country is prairie, affording

abundance of good grass, which is cut at the proper season, for winter. Potatoes and other vegetables grow well. Some portion of the nation is well adapted to the culture of wheat, which will, in a few years, be extensively cultivated. There are but few mills in the nation, owing to the fact that the streams, at certain seasons, fail. Many of the Cherokees spin and weave their own garments. They dress, (with very few exceptions,) in the customary way, and speak the English language, as a people, more than any other tribe.

Salt water is found in many parts of the nation. At the grand saline owned by Captain Rogers, a Cherokee, a sufficiency is made for home consumption, and, without doubt, a much larger supply could be manufactured. They have also blacksmiths, wheelwrights, and wagon-makers, furnished by the Government. The general aspect of the country exhibits a closer resemblance to civilization than perhaps any other tribe. Good and comfortable houses are found generally in the nation. Many of the traders are Cherokees, who show great capacity for carrying on mercantile business. The Cherokees have a large fund invested by the Government for the nation, and also a fund for education purposes. With such advantages, and a country well adapted for agricultural purposes, they may be considered as more highly favored than many of our own States.

The Creeks have been looked upon heretofore, and have given evidence that they are good warriors. They have been involved in several wars with the United States; but since their late removal they have evinced the greatest desire to be friendly. They are turning their attention to education, and express a great desire for schools in their nation. They are beginning to pass laws for the government of their people, such as are deemed advisable in their incipient stage of advancement. Their country is bounded by the Cherokees on one side, extending to our western boundary, and separated from the Choctaws by the Canadian, on the other. They have a rich and fertile country, producing corn, beans, pumpkins, melons, potatoes, &c., in great abundance; they are more disposed to work than any other tribe, and are proverbial for raising corn. Salt water or minerals of any kind have not been discovered in the Creek country. During the present year the Government have furnished, under treaty stipulations, a large quantity of stock animals, consisting of cattle and hogs; these were greatly needed by the Creeks: they have now a good stock to commence with, and will be able, within themselves, to raise all the substantial of life with even a small portion of labor. They have blacksmiths, and wheelwrights, and wagon makers, furnished by treaty. Their country is not considered so healthy, or so well watered, as the Choctaws' or Cherokees'. It is equally as rich and productive. It is exposed to the western prairies, and in winter is extremely cold. The past season has been one of better health than usual. The crops, owing to the drought, are somewhat shortened; but still an ample supply is made, with a surplus for sale. It is usual for the Creeks to furnish large quantities of corn for public purposes to the garrison at Fort Gibson.

The Creek country, taken generally, possesses but few water privileges, and in some parts timber is scarce. The river bottoms are wide and extensive, covered with cotton-wood, hackberry, black walnut, gum locust, yuccamores, and pecan; and the uplands have oak and hickory, &c. Within the last year a band of Piankeshaws (embracing perhaps a majority of the tribe) have settled amongst the Creeks. They seem disposed to work, and

have the permission of the nation to settle down and cultivate the soil. The Creeks (says their agent, Colonel Logan) have adjusted the difficulties which so long unhappily divided the nation; they have met in general council, and elected Roly McIntosh as the principal chief, and are now engaged in building a general council-house, at which the representatives from the whole nation are to meet annually to pass laws for the government of the people. This is an important and highly advantageous arrangement for the Creeks, and will be the means of concentrating the whole energies of the nation, and producing harmony and good-will throughout.

The Seminoles are considered a constituent part of the Creek nation; they speak the same language, and many of them are the same people. They are located, by agreement, with the Creeks, between the Arkansas and the Deep fork of the Canadian, above the Creek settlement. They have made some improvements, and raised some corn. The Government have liberally, by appropriations, rendered them assistance; but the Seminoles are but little inclined to labor. They have lately strongly solicited the Government to send back a few of their people, in order to bring away the Seminoles now in Florida. They state that their fate is unknown to their friends in Florida; the general impression prevailing, that when taken they have either been killed, or have died since their emigration. They urge further, that when they shall return and present themselves to their brethren, and inform them that they have not only a country sufficient for their wants, but that they have been fed and liberally provided for by the Government, they will consent to emigrate. A delegation is now selected, and will in a few days set out. The Seminoles have a blacksmith, under treaty stipulations: they have many difficulties about negro property. It is to be regretted that they were ever permitted to bring a negro with them; they exercise an improper influence over them, and show a bad example to other slaves.

The Osages remain without much change; great exertions have been made to induce them to become an agricultural people. Stock animals, with agricultural implements, have been furnished them, and other liberal provision made, without changing the wandering and hunting life of the Osages. They have now an energetic and faithful agent, who will use every effort to produce a change. There are yet a number of stock animals to be furnished under treaty stipulations; and these the department has wisely determined to furnish periodically, that they may be spared for stock raising. Mills are also to be erected, and cabins built for the chiefs, blacksmiths furnished, and, in fine, every thing that humanity could dictate to save a once powerful tribe from extinction. Great complaints (and justly, no doubt) have been made by other Indian tribes, and our own citizens, of the depredations of the Osages; game has become scarce, the buffalo has receded, and, with but little means of subsistence, they have killed stook, &c., wherever found. There is one band of the Osages that are inclined to work: these, with proper exertions of their agent, may do much to make a beginning with the others to cultivate the soil. Their country is sufficiently large and productive to afford an ample support; it only requires a very moderate share of labor, which, from the scarcity of game, and the determination of the other tribes not to be depredated upon longer, will afford a powerful incitement for the Osages to do something for themselves. The Osages are the least civilized of any of the tribes of this superintendency; they have no schools amongst them, and are not inclined

to education; they have funds for that purpose, which, when a favorable opportunity offers, will be applied. I rely greatly, indeed mainly, upon the exertions of the agent, aided by the liberal provisions ready to be furnished the Osages, to place them upon an equal footing with their red brethren. The chase must be given up, and habits of industry gradually inculcated. Prudence requires that the ample means now in the hands of the Government be economically used, as circumstances may justify, for the advancement of the Osages, as it could scarcely be expected that additional funds would be given by the Government.

The Neosho sub-agency includes the Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws; until very lately they have been in charge of R. A. Callaway, Esq., who is now transferred to the Osages. The Senecas, at the last payment of the annuity, numbered one hundred and seventy-five; they cultivated upwards of two hundred acres in corn, and about twenty in garden vegetables, such as are common amongst the whites. They have, also, raised about one hundred acres in wheat and oats; their crops are very fine; they have an ample support for their own consumption. Besides, they have a good grist and saw-mill, which is reported to be in fine order, and to have run the whole season. The grist-mill manufactures good flour, and also grinds corn for the citizens of Missouri. Unfortunately, this band are located too near the line, and are much given to intoxication. They have nothing to do but to go a few miles to the line, to obtain spirits, which is kept for their accommodation. Under such circumstances, it is not to be wondered that the Senecas are a drinking people. They have a mill furnished them by the Government, a blacksmith, iron and steel, and, like all other tribes, have a rich and fertile country.

Senecas and Shawnees.—These people are represented by their agent as good farmers and stock-raisers. They cultivated this year from two hundred and fifty to three hundred acres in corn, wheat, oats, and every species of culinary plants common amongst western farmers. They have good stocks of horses, cattle, and hogs. They numbered, at the last payment of annuity, two hundred and twenty-two souls. They are an industrious and frugal people, and much less addicted to drinking spirits than many of their neighbors. They have a blacksmith furnished them under treaty stipulations; possessing a good country, with stock of all kinds, with habits of industry, from which they raise a sufficiency of grain for their own use, they may be regarded as having all the substantial of life necessary for the comfort of their people.

The Quapaws are the last remaining band under the Neosho sub-agent. They are represented by their agent as lazy, and much addicted to drinking whiskey; more so than any of the bands around them. They have a farmer, under treaty stipulations, who has done what he could to restrain them from intemperance, and to induce them to aid him in his labor. A portion of the tribe are on Red river, and they take up a good portion of their time in passing backward and forward to see each other. They have a blacksmith, furnished also by treaty stipulation. They have lately had thirty cabins erected by the Government; they own but little stock, and cultivate this year about one hundred acres in corn, and that indifferently worked.

It cannot be doubted that the Government have acted with great liberality to the different Indian tribes. Sound policy, as well as a proper regard for national faith, requires a strict fulfillment of treaty stipulations; but,

at the same time, it may well be questioned whether they should not be left to a greater extent to depend more upon their own exertions. The introduction of the mechanic arts, with the establishment of schools throughout the Indian country, is calculated to do more substantial good than the payment of large sums of money: this creates a dependence upon the Government, and a regular waiting from one annuity to another for money. The plan lately and wisely adopted, of investing Indian funds in stocks for the benefit of the different tribes, is one not only calculated to preserve for beneficial purposes the principal of the investment, but it produces a proper feeling for the perpetuity of our Government, and makes all feel that they have a common interest at stake with the great American family.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. ARMSTRONG,

Acting Superintendent Western Territory.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 18.

Report of Joshua Pilcher, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, at St. Louis.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Louis, November 4, 1840.

SIR: In transmitting my accounts for the past quarter, which are forwarded unusually late, from causes well understood by the department, it is proper that I should accompany them with a report on the situation of the Indians within my superintendency; but, as the reports from the several agents and sub agents, which accompany this communication, afford ample information upon the subject, it is only deemed necessary to transmit and refer you to them.

The report of Major Cummins indicates an essential improvement in the physical condition of all the tribes under his superintendance, with the exception of the Kanzas, and affords a very satisfactory guaranty for their future progress in the only habit that can save them from starvation; while, judging from the reports of the several teachers in his agency, the intellectual improvement among the several tribes is greater than could have been expected. The major's report affords very satisfactory evidence of the judicious application of the means furnished for the improvement of Indians, and of the exercise of a very salutary influence over all the tribes in his agency.

Within the Council Bluffs agency, embracing the Otoes, Missourias, Omahas, and several bands of Pawnees, all is quiet, and no material changes have taken place in the condition of any of those tribes since last year.

The little difficulty which has existed, at intervals, for many years, between the Kanzas and Otoes, is no doubt satisfactorily settled, as will be seen by Mr. Hamilton's report. The annuities for the Omahas, under the treaty of the 15th July, 1830, cease this year, and leave that well-disposed little tribe very destitute; and, as it may become necessary, in consummating the wise policy of the Government, to purchase a small portion of their

country south of the Missouri river, which they would most willingly sell, it would be a great relief to them, and be a means of securing a continuance of the friendly relations that have always subsisted between them and our frontier citizens.

Mr. Cooper, the sub-agent for the Chippewas, Ottowas, and Pottawatomies, has furnished quite a flattering report—I fear a little more so than the actual state of things will justify. The location of these bands is so unfavorable, and so well calculated to invite and facilitate an illicit intercourse with the very worst description of whites, as to render it almost impossible for any agent to preserve order and enforce the intercourse law; and, I have been informed by the gentlemen sent up to make the last payment, that, but for the timely and judicious arrival of Colonel Kearny with a detachment of dragoons, and his kind assistance, it would have been impracticable to make the payment.

The little difficulty referred to by Mr. Cooper, with four or five straggling young men from the Sioux, I conceive to be the result of accident, and that it has assumed a degree of importance, and created an alarm among the Pottawatomies, not justified by the circumstance, as such a thing may never occur again; and, regarding it in this light, I am enabled to say that general peace prevails among all the border tribes within the superintendency; and that, so far as I can judge from the information received, there is not the slightest reason to apprehend any serious difficulty between the Indians and our frontier citizens, and that more tranquillity has not existed at any period during the last twenty years.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
JOSHUA PILCHER,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 19.

Report of Richard W. Cummins, Agent, Fort Leavenworth.

FORT LEAVENWORTH AGENCY,
September 30, 1840.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I respectfully submit the following report relative to the condition of the Indians within this agency. In regard to the Shawnees, Delawares, Kickapoos, and Kanzas, I might refer you to my last annual report, as there is no very material change since. The three first-named tribes have raised bountiful crops of corn, largely over what they will need for home consumption; also, an abundance of cabbages, potatoes, beans, pumpkins, turnips, and many other vegetables: they also raise a number of hogs, cattle, and horses. I think, sir, it may be fairly said that they are in a prosperous condition.

Kanzas.

This tribe follows the chase. As usual, they have, I believe, raised about corn enough to supply their wants; they raise pumpkins, beans, and some

of them cabbages, turnips, and potatoes. They advance very slowly in agricultural pursuits. I think, however, they are gaining some; at least, some have left the village, built small cabins, and enclosed small fields of two and three acres with rails made by themselves, and have a few hogs.

Stockbridges.

Within this agency, seventy-four in number emigrated last fall, and are located near the Missouri river, about four or five miles below the garrison Fort Leavenworth, on the Delaware lands. The Delawares have given them permission to remain for a few years, until a home is provided for them. The Stockbridge Indians may be considered a civilized people. Since they have come here, they have been industrious. They procured some oxen, ploughs, and other agricultural implements, from the whites, on a credit until they receive their annuity; by the assistance of which the most of them have built snug, convenient cabins, and have enclosed with rails and cultivate a sufficient quantity of ground to make corn and vegetables a plenty to subsist on until the new crops come in next year.

Munsees.

Those who emigrated last fall, at the same time and with the Stockbridges, and those that came about two years previous, (in all, about 183 persons,) are located among the Delawares, near the mouth of the Kansas river, on a beautiful rich tract of country, with fine timber and water. These people came here poor, and remain poor. Many of them appear to be industrious, but have little or nothing to work with, and no means to purchase. The most of them have managed to raise corn and vegetables sufficient to subsist on until the new crops come in. Many of them have labored for the white people this season, and made good hands in the harvest-field or elsewhere, and have made money in this way.

All the abovementioned tribes express a great desire to live in peace and friendship with the whites, and I have no doubt of their sincerity. Some little difficulties exist between the Delawares and Osages, which are not yet settled. The Kansas and Ottoes have been at war for some time past; the Kansas chiefs are at this time on a visit to the Ottoes, for the purpose of making a fair and equitable settlement of all their difficulties.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD W. CUMMINS, *Indian Agent.*

Major J. PILCHER,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 20.

Report of Joseph V. Hamilton, Agent, Council Bluffs.

COUNCIL BLUFFS AGENCY,
Belle View, Upper Missouri, September 30, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you this my report of the state of the Indians within my agency, for the year ending with the above date. Commencing with the Ottoes and Missourias, I am happy to be able to say that they have done better during the past year than during several previous years. Thus I am informed by those who have had the best opportunities to know their conduct. They have had two farmers, who have

succeeded by their efforts to induce them, with their assistance, to cultivate the field prepared for them by our Government. In this they have raised a very good crop of corn the present season, amounting to about three thousand bushels. They have also raised a large quantity on the little patches they have cultivated in different places. The Ottoes and Kansas have for several years past been in the habit of committing depredations on each other. A few days since, I met a party of the Kansas, which had been sent for that purpose, at the Ottoo village, and succeeded in effecting a peace between the two tribes. The Ottoes have had no teacher since the death of the Rev. Moses Merrill, in February last. I would recommend that a teacher be still granted them, as I am convinced that they would be benefited by his services.

The Omahas continue to follow the chase, much as heretofore. They still manifest their former friendly disposition towards the whites. As I am credibly informed, they have never committed any depredation on their white friends—with a recent solitary exception, of which you have already been informed. They may truly be said to be the white man's friend; and, as the period of their receiving annuities expires with the next year, I would cordially recommend them still to the favorable regards of our Government.

As to the Pawnees, they still hunt the buffalo, and make corn on the patches they dig up with the hoe. I visited them last spring at their villages. They gave me a most hearty reception, and expressed an anxious desire to improve their condition. I told them that, as soon as they should have removed to some place within their own country, where their agricultural interests could be more effectually promoted, I would, on the part of our Government, see that the treaty stipulations were fulfilled to them. In my visit to the Pawnees, I was accompanied by Mr. Dunbar, a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, who has for the last six years resided with or near the Pawnees, and was of service to me in procuring seven Mexican boys, from the ages of twelve to sixteen, whom the Pawnees had, on the frontier of the Mexican country, captured. The Pawnees assured me they would take no more prisoners from the Mexicans. I have the boys now under my care, and, as soon as an opportunity presents, I shall send them home to their friends.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. V. HAMILTON,
U. S. Indian Agent.

Major J. PILCHER,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

P. S.—Last spring I had a census of the Pawnees taken, the result of which was as follows:

The Grand Pawnees numbered	1,683
The Republicans	1,823
The Loups	1,906
Tapage	832
Total	6,244

The number of the Omahas I have not yet been able to obtain. I have recently taken an account of the Ottoes and Missourias, and find their number to be, in all, 943.

J. V. H.

No. 21.

*Report of A. L. Davis, Sub-agent, Osage river.*OSAGE RIVER SUB-AGENCY,
October 15, 1840.

SIR: I respectfully ask leave to submit the following report of the affairs of my sub-agency:

The site of the sub-agency remains on the lands of the Weas, the post office for which is Westport, Jackson county, Missouri. With the exception of the Pottawatomies, the number of the tribes of which I have charge remains about the same as was reported last year, to wit: Weas, about two hundred; Piankeshaws, about one hundred; Kaskaskias and Peorias, two hundred; Ottawas, three hundred and fifty; and Chippewas, fifty. A recent arrival of five hundred and twenty-six emigrants from the State of Indiana has increased the number of the Pottawatomies to about two thousand.

The first five tribes continue to advance in civilization and comfort; fields are enlarged and buildings improved, and the number of cattle, hogs, and horses increased. Of the Pottawatomies, the earlier emigrants are becoming somewhat comfortably situated. They have been more industrious this year than usual, and have generally raised a sufficiency of corn and culinary vegetables for a comfortable supply until another crop can be gathered. Some of them have erected comfortable log-cabins for dwellings, and also commenced the raising of cattle and hogs. The late emigrants are of course unsettled. The small amount of labor necessary in making farms in this prairie country, the exceeding fertility of the soil, the salubrity of the atmosphere, and the favorable grazing in these regions of natural meadows, offer to the tribes great encouragement in regard to future prosperity. Those of my charge are at peace among themselves and with all others, excepting depredations which are occasionally committed on their property by others, and for which there exist no laws or regulations either of the United States, or of intercourse between the tribes, which provide for a redress of such grievances.

Permit me respectfully to repeat my recommendation of the scheme which has been under consideration for some years, of organizing a civil government among the tribes. In the nature of things, it is not possible for any people to be prosperous, virtuous, and happy, without law. We have only to suppose a case of ourselves similar to that of the Indian tribes, and the causes of their decline; and their protracted miseries are explained, and the remedies pointed out.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
ANTHONY L. DAVIS,
Indian Sub-agent.

Major JOSHUA PILCHER,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 22.

*Report of Stephen Cooper, Sub-agent, Council Bluffs.*COUNCIL BLUFFS SUB-AGENCY,
October 12, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, in compliance with instructions, on the subject of Indians within the Council Bluffs sub-agency, their progress in civilization, agriculture, education, &c.

Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies.

These tribes may be termed united tribes, as they all live together, and, as one people, unite in all the various pursuits of Indian life. The civilization of these people seems to be making considerable progress. They are friendly towards all nations at present. They have been visited this spring and summer by the Sacs, Pawnees, and Iowas; smoke together, and converse with friends, and manifest every disposition to live friendly with all mankind.

In the early part of last month, a party of Sioux (four in number) clandestinely made their way in here, and killed and scalped a Pottawatomie, in the vicinity of Billy Caldwell's village. On this being known, the Pottawatomies immediately pursued the Sioux, and succeeded in coming up with them; when a skirmish took place, in which one Pottawatomie was killed and one Sac wounded; also one Sioux killed and one wounded, who made his escape along with the balance. This matter has caused considerable excitement and alarm amongst the Pottawatomies, and they are now under the impression that a descent will be made upon them in the course of the fall. At the request of the chiefs, I sent an express for Col. Kearny with a party of dragoons, who arrived here on the 29th ultimo, and remained until the 5th instant. The appearance of the troops established a degree of confidence among the Pottawatomies, and prevented the shedding of blood of a Sioux chief and his family, who came here in July last on a friendly visit. The Pottawatomies have promised their protection, and to conduct him back with a strong guard to his own country, so soon as his health will permit his travelling.

Upon a general council held by Colonel Kearny and the Pottawatomies, relative to the removal of the band of Iowas who are living on their land, it was agreed that the Iowas would not be taken away by the troops, but strongly recommended the Iowas to move off at their own pleasure, as they did not wish them to remain upon their lands. Several Iowas and their chiefs were present, and promised compliance.

The agricultural pursuits of these people continue to advance. This year they have had a fine crop of corn and ground-provisions. Many of them have large fields, well fenced in, with good log-cabins, and are settled in villages from two to five, ten, and fifteen miles from the Council Bluffs sub-agency—except Bigfoot's band, who live upon the waters of the Nish-nabollons, about fifty miles east of this agency, which band constitutes about one-third of the nation. They have horses, cattle, hogs, and poultry, with farming utensils, such as ploughs, hoes, &c.

The tribes of which I have charge occupy a country which, for situa-

tion and fertility of soil, is second to none as a grain growing and grazing country. As for coal or minerals within the limits of this agency, there have, as yet, been none discovered. The scarcity of timber is its only failure. The country is rich and rolling, and well watered.

The temporary buildings for the sub-agency are situated on the north side of the Missouri river, one mile east of its junction with the river Platte, in a small walnut grove, surrounded by a small bottom prairie, dry and very fertile.

There is but one blacksmith and his assistant employed at this agency. Although a very industrious man, he cannot perform one half the service actually required by the Indians. His dwelling-house is scarcely habitable, and the workshop is much too small for the purpose. I would suggest to the department the propriety of erecting buildings for the accommodation of the blacksmith and his assistant, as well as the interpreter, and a proper sized workshop.

The assistant blacksmith, or striker, is a half-breed of the nation, and is a steady and industrious young man.

There is no farmer within my agency, and the Indians state that they do not wish for one.

The total number of the tribes within my agency is about two thousand, five hundred and fifty of whom are warriors.

The introduction of ardent spirits still continues to a considerable extent, although not quite so great as heretofore. I trust to be still able to reduce it considerably.

The half-breeds and Indians cannot be restrained from trading with the whites for spirits, which is transported by the latter from the settlements up to the line, and then introduced here by the former.

The intercourse act has not been infringed upon by any one. The licensed traders are seven in number.

The Indians are all generally engaged in preparing to start out on their fall hunt.

Having nothing of further importance to communicate,

I remain, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,
STEPHEN COOPER,
Indian Sub-agent.

To Major JOSHUA PILCHER,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 23.

Extract from the report of his excellency Robert Lucas, Governor of Iowa Territory, and ex-officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.

While in the Indian country, I paid some attention to the improvements made for the Indians. The mills had both been swept away by high floods. The Appenoose mill would not be worth repairing. The Soap Creek mills, I have been told by a gentleman of experience, could be repaired for about \$1,500. This I think should be done, and a bolt added to it, so as to enable them to manufacture their wheat into flour.

The patron farm, as it is called by the Indians, containing thirty acres or upwards, as well as the farm at the agency, containing upwards of one hundred acres, appeared to be in good repair, and had the appearance of having been well cultivated.

In Appenoose's field, there had been about eleven acres of wheat, which had been hauled and stacked in the field. Nothing further had ever been done with this field since it had been ploughed and fenced. The fences were down in places, and the fields grown over with grass and weeds; and I should apprehend danger of the fences being burnt this fall, should the prairie get on fire.

Wappello's field has never been cultivated in any thing since it was ploughed and fenced. The fences are down, and he told me in conversation with him at his village, that it had never been of any benefit to him.

A part of Keokuck's field was sown last year with wheat, which has been harvested and stacked. Nothing further has been done with this field. As I could not get across the river to the village, I can only speak from information. I was told that the fences were down, and that there was some danger of the wheat being destroyed by the Indian horses. It is the opinion of Major Smith, the miller, that there is wheat enough now stacked in the Indian fields, could it be properly saved and manufactured, to make them over a barrel of flour.

The Indians appear to set no store by the improvements made for them. Wappello, in speaking about them, observed that they did them no good. He said he disliked the treaty; it appropriated a good deal of money for building mills and making farms for them, and paying farmers, and they got no benefit from them at all. He mentioned that a part of the annuity last year was kept back for purposes of education, and he did not know what was done with it. I reminded him that he, in connexion with Keokuck and Appenoose, after they had handed over to the American Fur Company last year the \$40,000 of the annuity that came on, gave them a draft for the \$3,000 that had been retained for the purpose of education, and that I supposed that it had been paid on the draft; otherwise, it would have been mentioned in the statement of funds remitted for the present year's annuity, which was not the case. He said he had not known any thing of it.

The Sac and Fox Indians, from once being warlike and a terror to their enemies, are fast progressing towards extermination. And it seems to me that nothing but emigration from their present residence can wrest them from the avaricious control of the traders, and the blighting effects of intemperance, which, combined, are fast hastening them to the lowest degree of degradation. I would, therefore, respectfully solicit the attention of the department to this subject. I am under the impression that the ensuing year would be particularly favorable for treating with them for a cession of their whole country, and their removal south of Missouri. The situation of their country has hitherto been described to the department, and need not be repeated. Could a treaty be held with them in their own country, and the influence of all traders be excluded from such treaty, I have little doubt but that a cession of their whole country could be obtained upon terms advantageous both to the Government and these Indians.

The difficulties between the Winnebagoes and the Sac and Fox Indians, caused by the murder of some Winnebagoes last year by a war party of the Sac and Fox tribes, and the subsequent murder of two Fox Indians by Winnebagoes, has not been finally arranged. By a treaty concluded be-

tween these two tribes last July, the Sac and Fox Indians agreed to pay the Winnebagoes \$5,000, (to cover the dead, as they call it.) But, soon after the termination of the treaty, some Winnebago Indians visited the Sac and Fox country as friends, and, on their return in company with some Fox Indians, treacherously killed two of them. This murder suspended the fulfilment of the treaty of July, and the money agreed to be paid to the Winnebagoes has been withheld to await the final arrangement of the latter difficulty. While in the Indian country, I conversed with several of the Sac and Fox chiefs on this subject. Those of the independent party appeared anxious to have the matter settled. They expressed their wish to have paid over to the Winnebagoes \$4,000, and to retain \$1,000, to be paid to the friends of the murdered Fox Indians. They thought this course preferable to a demand for the surrender of the Winnebago Indians who committed the murder. I conversed with Wappello, the chief of the band to whom the murdered Fox Indians belonged, and he was in favor of paying the friends of the deceased Fox Indians; but said that, according to their custom, the relatives of the deceased Indians had the control of the matter. The relatives being in the village, the interpreter inquired what they wished to be done; they said they did not want the Winnebagoes surrendered; that it would do them no good; that they were poor; and if the arrangement could be made to pay them \$1,000 of the money that was to be paid by their nation to the Winnebagoes, that they would be satisfied; but observed, at the same time, that if the money was paid to cover their dead relatives, they wanted it paid to themselves; that they did not wish it to come either into the hands of the chiefs, or the company, lest it might be withheld from them.

The letter of the department on this subject was communicated to Captain Beach, with directions to correspond with Mr. Lowry, agent for the Winnebagoes. I expressed to him my impressions, that to demand the surrender of the Winnebagoes would be more likely to create difficulty than to settle the matter the other way, by retaining a part of the money to be paid them. I have not yet learned the result of this correspondence, but trust that the matter may finally be arranged to the satisfaction of all parties.

When I view the present situation of the Winnebago Indians, placed as they are upon a narrow strip of land, only forty miles wide, situated between the two belligerent tribes of Sioux and Sac and Fox Indians, and bounded in part by the white settlement on the northern frontier of our Territory, and consider the unfriendly state of feeling that exists between many of these Indians and the Sacs and Foxes, I am firmly impressed with the belief that they cannot long remain in their present situation without collision with the Sac and Fox Indians, and perhaps with the inhabitants of the northern frontier of the Territory.

While troops are stationed in their country, they may be restrained to remain in it, but no longer; and whenever they begin to wander beyond their own boundaries, we may expect a collision to ensue between them and the neighboring Indians, and probably with the white settlements near the line.

I am, therefore, of the opinion that a proper regard to the peace of our citizens on the frontier of the Territory, as well as the welfare of the Indians, calls upon Government for prompt measures to remove them from their present temporary residence, to a permanent home south of the Missouri river; the consideration of which, I consider it my duty to press emphatically upon the consideration of the department.

To the suggestions in my last year's report, relative to a cession of Sioux land south and east of Blue Earth river, as well as the suggestions relative to the laws regulating Indian affairs, I would respectfully solicit the attention of the department.

No. 24.

Report of Amos J. Bruce, Agent, St. Peter's.

ST. PETER'S AGENCY, IOWA TERRITORY,
September 30, 1840.

SIR: In compliance with the instructions of the department, I have the honor to report the condition of the Indians within this agency, so far as I am acquainted with them. The short time I have been in office prevents my being able to give as full a description of their situation as could be desired.

The Medawakanton bands of the Sioux, in the year 1837, ceded to Government all their lands on the east side of the Mississippi river, together with all the islands. In consequence of this cession, the Government pay to said tribes large annuities in provisions, goods, and specie; furnish stock and agricultural implements; pay farmers, physicians, and blacksmiths; furnish iron and steel, &c. The disbursements and payments to the Indians all devolve on the agent, by the last regulations. The above bands live in seven different villages, on the waters of the Mississippi and St. Peter's, under their own chiefs, without any regularly acknowledged head. They number one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two souls, agreeable to the census as furnished by the different chiefs, having increased one hundred and thirty-four since last year. The farmers appointed under the 5th clause of the treaty of 1837 report a large increase in the crops raised this year. Their corn was much more abundant than in any previous year. The smiths, under the same treaty, have been usefully and constantly employed in repairing and making such articles as are suited to the wants of the Indians and Indian farmers. The advance of the Sioux toward civilization is slow. The missionaries find it up-hill work, and fear greatly that their labors and the efforts of Government to ameliorate the condition of the Sioux of the Mississippi will be unavailing, so long as a set of men, mostly Canadians, are suffered to introduce into the country ceded by the Sioux, and in the immediate neighborhood of some of their villages, the greatest possible evil to the Indians—whiskey and brandy. As nearly all on the east side of the Mississippi, from Lake Pepin to the Falls of St. Anthony, are engaged in the same traffic, it is almost hopeless to try to get legal proof sufficient to convict those who carry on this unlawful trade.

This evil is growing rapidly; and the ruin of the Indians will be the ultimate consequence, unless the Government can put a stop to its introduction. The Indians will batter any thing for whiskey; unmindful of future wants, they sell corn, or clothing, or even their guns.

Major Taliaferro, the former agent here, reports the East Wahpetons at three hundred and twenty-five souls; and, from the best information, I think they are not short of that number at this time. The South Sussetons, who inhabit the river Aux Lairds, and a small lake near to and on the waters

of the St. Peter's river, about one hundred and twenty miles above this post, have a small interest in the annuity under the treaty of Prairie du Chien, of July, 1830, which terminates the present year; when they will be dependent on the chase, which is very precarious, owing to the scarcity of game in the country they inhabit. They make but little corn, &c.

West Wahpeetons: this band of Sioux reside on Lac-qui-parle, and number three hundred and eighty-six souls. Dr. Williamson, who resides with them, reports that they have increased within the last year some twenty souls or more; their condition rather improving. They raise some corn, &c., but not enough to serve them through the winter; and they would undoubtedly suffer much, were it not for the hospitality of Mr. Rainville and the missionaries who reside among them.

Of the North Sussetons, and Assinaboins, I must refer you to the last year's report; as they reside at a great distance from this post, and have not visited us this summer. The information I have been able to collect of them is vague and unsatisfactory, and I deem it useless to trouble you with it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMOS J. BRUCE,
Indian Agent at St. Peter's.

HON. ROBERT LUCAS,
Burlington, Iowa Territory.

No. 25.

Report of John Beach, Agent for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, September 2, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor, through his excellency Governor Lucas, to submit the following report upon the condition of the Indians belonging to this agency, the general characteristics of their country, with such other information as I have been able to acquire, apt to prove of interest or utility. The short period since I entered upon the duties of my office, with the fact that I have, thus far, had no opportunity to meet the Indians generally, will prevent me from conveying as complete information as I could wish. I had hoped the annuities could have been paid previously to the date on which this report becomes necessary. On this subject, I will urge that appropriations be earlier made to meet these engagements. Some of our treaties expressly state that payment shall be made in the month of June—the latest period to which it can be deferred, without causing manifest inconvenience, and even injury, to the Indians. I am daily an unwilling witness of the evils resulting from the delay in this year's payments. Whatever tends to retain the Indians within their infectious proximity to the frontier settlements should be avoided. As it would cause them great trouble to come in from their hunting-grounds for payment, they have been residing in and near their permanent towns several weeks since the usual period of deserting them, indulging in the many evils of idleness and dissipation, the facilities for obtaining whiskey increasing in a direct ratio with their thirst for it, while the products of their hunt are liable to great reduction.

The relations existing between the Sacs and Foxes and contiguous tribes

have, with two exceptions, exhibited a pacific character. During the fall of 1839, a large war party was fitted out, under the direction of an old chief, who is principally noted for his turbulent and restless disposition, and fell upon an encampment of the Winnebagoes, of whom several were killed. Owing to the decided interposition of the War Department, aided by the authorities of the Sacs and Foxes, this difficulty was amicably adjusted early in July last. A few days after the arrangement, an individual of the Fox tribe was murdered by some Winnebagoes. The Sacs and Foxes evince no disposition to seek revenge, but are now with much anxiety awaiting the action of the department, confident that vigorous measures will be adopted in their behalf.

The ancient and implacable enmity existing between these and the Sioux Indians appears to be unabated. Within a few months, parties from each nation have made incursions upon the other, several upon both sides having been killed. These actions are not reported to me by the Indians, as it seems to be their wish that the Government should interpose no restraint upon their relations with the Sioux, but suffer each to gratify their revengeful propensities, as their own wishes may dictate. I think it will always be found difficult, if possible, to exert over them any effectual control in this particular.

In their domestic relations, I greatly regret that the Sacs and Foxes are now laboring under a state of disorder and confusion, which, while it continues, must bid defiance to the success of every attempt to improve their condition by such means as philanthropy and benevolence would dictate. The efforts of the agent must be fruitless, while the most unhappy dissensions are being fomented among them, and while his endeavors to support the solemn obligations imposed by treaty are urged as evidence of his improper personal friendship to the one, or enmity to the other party; a belief in which has been inculcated with such good success, that these last appear to have discontinued almost all use of him as a medium for the transaction of their business with the Government. Upon this subject, I beg leave to refer you to my communications of June 24th and August 6th, for a more circumstantial detail of the existing difficulties, their origin, and unavoidable consequences. I will, however, state, in connexion with it, that I have urgent reasons to confirm my previous opinion, that the law should allow but one trader to one tribe, as the rivalry of interest that must of necessity exist among several can be productive of no good, and much evil, to the Indians. In this opinion, I am gratified to observe, by a reference to late annual reports from your office, that I am sustained by several whose age and experience attach weight to their recommendations.

The evidence I have of its propriety, also, leads me to suggest that the superintendent or agent should be vested with authority to direct the kind and quality of the merchandise that shall be offered for sale to the Indians. Among remote tribes, where the purchaser could find no object to which he could apply an article useless to himself, there would be no inducement to the trader to offer, or supply himself with, other goods than such as meet the actual wants of the Indian. Here, on the contrary, the system of trade may readily become an indirect means of providing the Indians with whiskey—their most baneful and destroying foe—as, also, become a direct imposition upon themselves. One of their present traders, who had been authorized to trade before my arrival, although his license was granted by myself, established a trading-post in the city of Burlington, whereby that city, and

the roads leading to it, were continually infested with large bodies of Indians. At each of three visits to that place, I have found them there, (at one time several hundreds,) while I was under the mortifying necessity of replying to the frequent complaints of the citizens, that I had no other means of remedying the evil than advice. But the greatest evil was in the want of goods suited to their necessities. An Indian, equally with many a white man, is ever willing to profit by the charity of the friend who will dispose of his merchandise, and wait the issue of time and circumstances for his recompense. Consequently, the Indians, besides purchasing provisions and articles adapted to their wants, have been credited for \$3 to \$10 cloths, (judging from the quality,) fine calicoes, calf-skin boots, side saddles, shoes, shawls, &c., &c.—a very small portion of which reaches their home, but much of it is traded, at a fraction of its cost, for whiskey. I am credibly informed there is a store, a few miles from this place, wherein whiskey was the only original article, that has become stocked, by exchange with the returning Indians, with a large, though badly assorted quantity of goods, useless to them. About establishing a post at the point designated in his license, and having, as I learn, an invoice of goods *in transitu*, I hope an abatement of these evils; which I have mentioned in support of my suggestions, though far from wishing to impute intention of injustice or impropriety to the person alluded to.

The various measures adopted in the treaty of 1837 for the benefit and improvement of the Indians, can, with due care and proper management, become sources of the greatest advantage to them. The destruction of their mills, of which I have before informed you, causes them much disappointment, having raised a large quantity of wheat, the cultivation of which they have requested me to continue. They have offered to assist with their horses in treading out the present crop, and to give all the aid in their power towards the next.

So soon as their farm is in a sufficient state of forwardness to afford them direct evidence of its benefit to themselves, I anticipate the most cheering results. I look upon the preliminary measures, which have been undertaken with a view to effect a change upon the rude habits of these people, as conceived in the happiest spirit. Prove to them the material change that the improvements of civilization which are now attempted, and the result of industry, must exert in favor of their comfort and security, and much of the difficulty is accomplished that now offers so great a barrier to the progress of the best-directed efforts to convince them of the value of those higher refinements of mind, of habits, and of character, to which the philanthropist should aim. Then will the indifference now manifested towards education, and their aversion to the introduction of schools and teachers among them, be removed, and a taste for knowledge and instruction assume its place. Then, and not till then, can they be taught to feel a sincere interest in the sublime truths of religion, and yield a preference to the charitable inducements offered by the zealous Christian over the mercenary allurements of sordid avarice.

I have no data whereon to base a satisfactory estimate of the numerical strength of the Sacs and Foxes, nor the means of properly procuring any. I think it has been usually overrated, and that there are between 3,800 and 4,200 souls. Since my first knowledge of them, they have suffered a gradual though constant decrease, from the many causes that have so unfortunately operated towards the diminution and degradation of many of the former

lords of the soil. Thus far, the chase, with the labor bestowed by the females on the cultivation of corn, beans, melons, &c., has been their principal employment.

The tract of country claimed and occupied by these Indians is undoubtedly equal, if not superior, in value, to any north of the Missouri; abounding in groves of the most valuable timber, intersected by streams, (some of which, at particular periods, are more or less navigable,) and adapted to every kind of agriculture. It is beginning rapidly to attract the attention of the hardy pioneer, to whose efforts we are indebted for the first great change in the transition from the rude primeval solitude of Nature, to those verdant fields, and neat though humble habitations, which draw the imagination to the contemplation, at no distant day, of populated States—a vast extending empire.

Pursuant to the 12th of the Revised Regulations No. 3, I have to state that, since the date on which I entered upon the discharge of my duties, the farmer, mechanics, laborers, &c., have been employed at their appropriate functions.

This being the first season during which the Indian farm has been cultivated, but a small quantity of produce can be expected—no more than will be consumed by the persons and stock employed; consequently, little or no direct benefit can result to the Indians, as regards the distribution among them of any surplus of articles raised. In addition to the labor required on the farm, the hands were employed in harvesting the wheat seeded last fall in the Indian fields. The probable quantity of produce raised, with other information, will be derived from the following statement, this day furnished me by the farmer:

“Contents of the Indian farm, &c.

Quantity of ground enclosed	75	acres.
Quantity in corn	35	acres.
Quantity in oats	1½	“
Quantity in potatoes	2	“
Quantity in buckwheat	2	“
Quantity in turnips and other vegetables	9½	“
Total in cultivation	50	“
The corn crop will yield (say) 20 bushels per acre, which will give an aggregate of	700	bush.
Potatoes, I think, will yield say	400	“
Turnips look unpromising, but will yield	1,000	“
Buckwheat	30	“
Oats	30	“
Oats raised on rented ground	200	“
Total quantity of grain	960	“
Total quantity of vegetables	1,400	“

There is, besides the above, a good supply of beets, cabbage, onions, beans, and pumpkins, for the use of the farm hands.

"The quantity of ground sowed last year in wheat for the Indians was 72 acres; of which was destroyed, by their opening their fence, and letting in their horses, 16 acres. The balance, 56 acres, was harvested in due time and in good order; and, I think, had it not been wasted, would have yielded 12½ bushels to the acre, giving an aggregate of 700 bushels. But the crop having been much wasted while standing in the fields to cure, preparatory to stacking, by the Indians opening the fence and turning in numbers of their horses, will fall far short of the foregoing estimate.

"Hogs purchased, 24 head; killed by Indians, 2: increase 14."

None of the Indians have exhibited an inclination to undergo a practical instruction in agriculture or any of the mechanical arts, further than they can acquire by a mere casual observation. They often prove themselves not unskillful workmen in the smiths' shops, and I confidently hope to engage much of their assistance in working the next and succeeding crops.

All which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN BEACH,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 26.

Report of his excellency Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin Territory, and ex officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
FOR THE TERRITORY OF WISCONSIN,
Mineral Point, September 22, 1840.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of your department, I have the honor to submit my annual report, accompanied by the report of the sub-agent of the Winnebagoes. The reports of the sub-agents of the Menomones and Chippewas have not yet been received, but will be forwarded as soon as they come to hand. I will present the condition of the several Indian tribes of this superintendency, from the best information I have been able to obtain from the sub-agents, with some general remarks.

The report of the sub-agent of the Winnebagoes furnishes a full view of the situation and condition of the Indians of his sub-agency. From the existing difficulties between the Sac and Fox and the Winnebago Indians, I am well convinced, from my experience and acquaintance with the habits and dispositions of these nations of Indians, that it will be difficult to place the Winnebagoes in the Neutral Country, to remain there, without a strong mounted force to protect them from the attacks of the Sac and Fox Indians. Such is their deep-rooted hostility since the Black Hawk war, that no peace can be effected between them, that will be of a lasting character. It is true, the Government can control the annuities of those nations of Indians; upon which they place great reliance at present, particularly the well-disposed part of them, who are desirous to live in a state of peace with each other. But there are among the Sac and Fox Indians, as well as the Winnebagoes, those who are reckless in feeling, and fond of war, and who cannot be controlled by their chiefs, who believe that revenge is a virtue, and will shed the blood of each other when it can be done with impunity. The display of a mounted force in the Neutral Country might restrain

them from acts of violence on each other. It will require, however, the utmost vigilance in the movements of our troops to effect that object, and examples will have to be made of the guilty. The Winnebagoes dread the Sac and Fox Indians; and, unless they are protected by a mounted force, after the annuity payment they will return to the country east of the Mississippi, for safety from the attacks of their enemies, and the United States will again be obliged to remove them by the regular troops next season. Should the Winnebagoes return to their old haunts, they will be annoying and troublesome to the settlers who are now located north of the Wisconsin river; by depredating on their stock and other property. If the humane and judicious policy of the Government could be carried into effect by the removal of Winnebagoes south of the Missouri river the next season, it would have the most beneficial effects on them as a people, as well as the frontier people of Wisconsin and Iowa. From the exploration made of that country, by Mr. Boilvin, under the instructions from your department, last season, it appears, from his report, that it is well adapted to the future residence of the Winnebagoes; and I can state, for your information, from my own personal observation, that the country on the Little and Big Nemahaw rivers corresponds with the description given of that country by that gentleman. I have no doubt the influence of the Winnebago traders prevented, last year, the chiefs from accompanying the exploring agent. The increased amount of the annuities of the Winnebagoes, since the treaty of 1837, renders the cash part of the annuities an object of the first importance to their traders, who exercise a controlling influence over the chiefs, by gratifying their strong propensity for drinking ardent spirits, and by other means, whose motives appear to me to be of the most mercenary character, in their intercourse with the Indians. There is no nation of Indians that can be more degraded than the Winnebagoes are at present; their intercourse with the whites is calculated to confirm them in their habits of vice and dissipation of the most degrading character. They have, in a great degree, lost that native dignity of character which belongs to Indians who have had but little intercourse with the whites; and I have no hesitation in expressing my opinion, that the wretched remains of this people can only be saved by the humane and protecting policy of the Government—by removing them to where their intercourse with the whites, to a certain extent, will cease to exist; by establishing farms and schools, and teaching the rising generation a knowledge of letters, and instructing them to become agriculturists and stock-raisers. The present sub-agent, Mr. Lowry, is a gentleman well qualified for the station he fills; and if the Indians of his sub-agency were removed from the influence of ardent spirits, his advice and example would have a most salutary effect in helping the condition of this unfortunate race of people.

The Chippewa Indians of this superintendency maintain their friendly relations towards our frontier inhabitants. There have been some complaints, however, of their having killed stock belonging to the people who have erected saw-mills on the Upper Wisconsin river. It is of vital importance to the people who reside on the Upper Wisconsin, as well as those settled on the St. Croix and Chippewa rivers, that the United States should comply strictly with the treaty of 1837, made at St. Peter's, with the Chippewas; it will be the means of affording peace to our most exposed frontier people on those rivers. From a letter received from the sub-agent of the Chippewa Indians, dated on the 16th of June last, (which has been

submitted to your department,) it appears that a number of Chippewa Indians, accompanied by some of their principal chiefs from Leech Lake, Fond du Lac, and Lapointe, informed the sub-agent that they had been invited by the agents of the British Government to visit Lake Huron, where the annual distribution of presents was to be made to the different nations of Indians who resort to that place. The chiefs stated that the English were their friends, and had uniformly treated them with kindness, and they could see no good reason why they should not visit them. I will invite your attention to an extract of the letter referred to from the sub-agent. He states: "I do not know whether they have now some additional reasons held out to them for going; or whether it is in consequence of the course pursued by the other Indians, in regard to the distribution of the annuity last season. I am of the opinion that the latter circumstance has had great influence with the bands of Fond du Lac and Lapointe; they appear much chagrined at being excluded from the benefits of the treaty, to which they suppose themselves parties; and none of the Indians who received payment here last year intend visiting the English. Could a convention be made with the Chippewas of the Mississippi, to amend the treaty of 1837 so that the bands of Fond du Lac and Lapointe might share in its provisions equally with themselves; or, could a treaty be made with the latter bands, for the purchase of a part of their country, which they are desirous of selling, I think it would be attended with very good effects. Located as these Indians are, between our extended frontier settlements (at present so poorly protected) and another Power, whose influence is continued by means of gratuities; good policy seems to dictate that great pains should be taken to conciliate them. Experience in the Indian character goes to show that this can be accomplished most effectually by rendering their attachment to us a matter of pecuniary interest to themselves." The policy of the English Government, in distributing presents among the different nations of Indians, is, no doubt, the reason they have heretofore exercised an improper influence over the Indians of the northwest. As far as it can be done, the policy of the United States should be to counteract British influence in our territory; and, if the purchase of their country from the Fond du Lac and Lapointe bands of the Chippewa Indians will effect that desirable object, I think it should be done. As these bands receive no part of the annuities paid the Mississippi bands of Chippewas under the treaty of 1837, it is calculated to produce jealousy and distrust in their minds, and prepare them to listen to the friendly invitations of the British agents to visit Lake Huron, annually, to receive their presents. Since my last annual report, there have been war parties of the Chippewas in the Sioux country, and a small number of the Sioux have been killed by them. I have not learned that any of the Chippewas have been killed, since the massacre of the Chippewas, by the Sioux, last year. The war between those nations of Indians has continued so long, and so deep-rooted is their hostility to each other, that I am well convinced the friendly mediation of the United States could not effect a peace between them that would be lasting; and, so long as they are at war with each other, they will not feel a disposition to disturb the peace and tranquility of our exposed frontier settlements on the St. Croix and Chippewa rivers.

The Menomonic Indians are divided in small bands, and retain their wandering habits. They raise small crops of corn; their principal reliance is, however, on their annuities; from which they derive but little advantage,

owing to the controlling influence of their traders. It would be greatly to the advantage of these Indians (and I think it the policy of the Government) to purchase their country, and remove them south of the Missouri river. I will respectfully invite your attention to an extract from my annual report of last year: "Such a measure would be greatly to the advantage of these Indians; and the title to a large and valuable tract of country bordering on the Fox river, and extending from the Wolf river to the portage of the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, would be thereby extinguished. Some of these Indians are in the immediate vicinity of, and adjoining, the contemplated canal connecting the waters of the Wisconsin with those of Fox river—a work of immense importance to the whole country, as opening a direct water communication between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi river, and which, when completed, must increase the growth of that part of the territory bordering on those rivers, by bringing into market a large and fertile district of the public lands. The advantages that would result to the Indians and to the Government from the extinguishment of the Menomonic title to those lands bordering on the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, will be admitted by every one acquainted with the country, and with the situation of this people." The remnant of this nation of Indians can only be saved by their removal from the country they now occupy. Their long intercourse with the whites has made them a dissipated and degraded race of people. They are intermarried (many of them) with the Winnebagoes, with whom they are upon friendly terms; and could they be removed to the same country, and located near the Winnebagoes, I have no doubt it would be satisfactory to both nations. The Menomonic Indians are the old and inveterate enemies of the Sac and Fox Indians, and will unite with the Winnebagoes in their war parties against them, should their present difficulties continue unsettled. The Menomonies have always evinced the most friendly disposition towards the border settlers during our disturbances with the Sac and Fox Indians. On this frontier, in 1832, they volunteered their services, and promptly marched from Green Bay to Prairie du Chien, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles, to aid the United States. No Indians on our borders have stronger claims on the friendly regard and protection of the Government than the Menomonies. These Indians were invited by the British agents to attend at Lake Huron this season, to receive presents; which they declined. The Oneida, Muncie, and Stockbridge Indians are more a civilized than a savage people, in their habits, manners, and customs. They depend on the cultivation of the soil alone for their support. I am still of the opinion, if these Indians could exchange their lands near Green Bay with the United States, for lands south of the Missouri river, their condition would be greatly benefited. That country is much better adapted to raising corn and stock of every kind than the Green Bay country. In the settlement of this Territory bordering on Lake Michigan, these people must eventually be surrounded by the white settlements; and, unless they become citizens of the Territory, their situation must be an unpleasant one. The United States, in making an exchange of lands, would be benefited, as the Indian lands are now in the immediate vicinity of the white settlements, and are said to be of the first quality as to fertility of soil, and are improved. These Indians are now reduced to but few in number; they have always been friendly to the United States, and deserve the protection and friendship of the Government.

In conclusion, I will briefly give your department my views as to the im-

proper influence at present exercised by the Indian traders over the Indians of this superintendency. It is a fact well known to all conversant or acquainted with our Indian relations, that the agents of the Government are obliged, to a certain extent, to be dependent on the traders for the influence they exercise over the Indians committed to their charge; and such is the influence of the traders, that the Government of the United States cannot now make a treaty with the Indians, without securing to them important pecuniary advantages. I am decidedly of the opinion that the interest of the Government, as well as the advantage of the Indians and the frontier people, requires that there should be a change in the laws of Congress regulating our trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes. The Indians of this superintendency derive but little advantage from the large amount paid them in annuities; their condition appears to me but little benefited. Such is the influence of their traders over the chiefs and headmen of the different bands with whom they have intercourse, that they can control the cash part of their annuities for a small amount. As it is the humane policy of the Government to concentrate the Indian tribes on our western borders, and as they will probably occupy an extent of from twelve to fifteen hundred miles of country, would it not be sound policy on the part of the Government to take the trade of the Indians under its control, and dispense with the traders? I have no hesitation in expressing my opinion that it is the only course that can be pursued to enable the Government and their agents to exercise a proper control over the Indians, and, in my opinion, would have a tendency to prevent future wars between the different nations of Indians and the United States; and, I think, would keep the Indians in a state of peace with each other. It would be the means, to a certain extent, of withdrawing the Indians from the chase, make them more dependent on the Government of the United States, and advance them in the arts of civilization. Our Indian relations have assumed a very important character at present; hence the necessity, as I conceive, of some important changes in our laws regulating trade and intercourse with them.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY DODGE,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

HON. J. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 27.

Report of D. Lowry, Sub-agent at Prairie du Chien.

The Winnebagos heretofore residing in the vicinity of Fort Winnebago were removed from that country, by order of the Secretary of War, in June last, and are now generally encamped on the west bank of the Mississippi river, in the neighborhood of villages occupied by the other portion of their nation. The following reason seems to have made this halt to the Portage bands desirable, previous to going into their proper country:

When the Indians living on the Mississippi assembled, last spring, to organize for removal, at their own special request permission was granted to make another crop at their old fields. The bands from the Wisconsin

would, of course, disincline to prosecute their journey, leaving so great a portion of their people behind. They were also permitted to remain on the west bank of the Mississippi till fall, when it was understood all would emigrate together, beyond the limits of the twenty miles ceded to the United States in the treaty of 1837.

It is to be regretted that these Indians now insist on remaining in their present position, pretending to consider their emigration as complete. It is inferred, however, that such is not the view of the department; as I have been recently instructed to "prepare and forward estimates of the probable cost of their entire removal." I am also informed, by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in a letter under date 13th May last, that "the only location the Winnebagoes have any right to, or can, under the treaty of 1837, be placed upon, is the tract of land that lies between a line twenty miles west of the Mississippi river, and a line running with the eastern branch of the Red Cedar river, extending, in either case, across the Neutral Ground."

This accords with my own opinion, which had been expressed to the Indians previous to the arrival of this advice. They, however, (particularly those from Fort Winnebago,) seem to become more and more reluctant to leave the Mississippi, as the stipulated time for doing so approaches; and I have no doubt but the influence of troops will be again necessary to put them in motion, as well as to confine them to their proper country after having been placed there.

The right of the United States to insist on the removal of these Indians beyond the limits of the twenty miles ceded in 1837, is unquestionable; and their interest requires them to go. In granting the privilege to hunt on that ground, it was not intended that they should stroll over it during all seasons of the year, at pleasure, keeping their canoes on the Mississippi river, and wigwams and other property on the islands, or west bank, under pretence of hunting. If such be the intent of the treaty, they should still be permitted to plant corn on that river. To allow them to live on land, but not to cultivate it, would at once have a direct tendency to produce idleness, want, and wretchedness. If they can have liberty to linger on the Mississippi, drinking, fighting, stealing, starving, they will not hesitate to forego the advantages of raising corn in their own country.

If there is no authority to compel the Winnebagoes to leave the Mississippi so long as they are disposed to set up a pretext of hunting, it was useless, and worse than useless, to remove their agency, school, &c., to the Neutral Country. A heavy expense has thereby been incurred to Government, from which but little advantage can result to the Indians. They may go out, it is true, to receive their annuities, at the new agency; but, if allowed to keep their canoes, &c., on the Mississippi, they will return immediately to the whiskey-shops of Prairie du Chien, and to all others that may be opened above, on the east side of this river. Here the usual scenes of dissipation will be continued; under the withering influence of which, they will perish as heretofore.

In my view, the treaty of 1837, in which the Winnebagoes "relinquish the right to occupy, except for the purposes of hunting," that part of the Neutral Country lying immediately on the west bank of the Mississippi, contained only the privilege of pursuing game when chased in upon the land by hunting parties in the Indian country. No other liberty on the Neutral territory could be of any advantage to them. Fishing in Red Cedar and its tributaries will be as good, if not better, than in the Mississippi; and

game in that country is much more abundant. It will, therefore, be to the interest of the Indians, as well as of the Government, for them immediately to fall back on that river.

Should the removal now urged be postponed till spring, it would be impossible to get the Indians into their country, and settled, in time to pitch a crop; consequently, they would be unable to raise any thing, during the next year, to subsist on. Teams are now breaking ground at the new agency, and every preparation necessary will be made for their farming operations next year.

When removed to their proper country, it will be important that the Winnebagoes be protected from the Sacs and Foxes. Fear of these Indians, now, is their only pretext for desiring to remain on the Mississippi; and there is too much reason to believe that *this fear* is well grounded. During the last six years, about forty of their women and children have been killed by those Indians; and, in despite of every interference of the department, aside from the influence of troops, these cruel outrages will be continued. The Sacs and Foxes will never forgive the Winnebagoes for the part they acted in the Black Hawk war; nor will the latter Indians ever lose sight of the injury done them since by that people. The Winnebagoes, it is true, rendered but little service to Government in that contest; a few acted with our troops. Little Thunder, now a conspicuous chief, was in the battle on the Wisconsin river; and a Winnebago, at the request of the agent, commanded the party that captured Black Hawk, after the battle of Bad Axe. Most of them, however, observed a strict neutrality throughout the war. But even this position disappointed and exasperated the Sacs and Foxes, who expected them to become their *allies* against the United States.

There is, at the present moment, strong reason to suspect that a confederation is forming between the Winnebagoes and Sioux, against the Sacs and Foxes. I am just informed, too, by the agent of the latter Indians, that one of them has recently been killed by a party of Winnebagoes. All this, too, in defiance of the treaty of peace recently concluded between these Indians at Prairie du Chien. By such movements, I am convinced the Winnebagoes do not expect to occupy the Neutral Country. A proof to them, by an authoritative removal, that *there must be their home* for the present; would have great tendency to destroy the idea of war with their savage neighbors; particularly if the Sacs and Foxes could be restrained from further invasions into their country.

In a letter addressed to the department last winter, I suggested the propriety of stationing mounted troops in the Neutral Country, for the purpose of preserving peace among the different tribes of Indians that have heretofore come into collision with each other there, and of protecting the Winnebagoes from the Sacs and Foxes. On being informed that my views on this subject were "regarded as judicious, and had been generally adopted," the Indians were notified of their intended removal, and of the precaution that would be observed for their safety; that soldiers on horses would go with them, and remain in their country to protect them.

A residence of near seven years with the Winnebagoes has awakened sympathies which render it impossible for me to view their present condition with indifference. Having left their homes, and abandoned local attachments east of the Mississippi, as dear to them as ours, they now, with

wounded spirits and downcast looks, pause upon the western bank, not knowing where to find a resting place for their feet free from the encroachments of enemies. In addition to this afflicted state of mind, they are suffering more than usual from bodily affliction. True, they sold their country without coercion, and of their own free choice signed the treaty obliging them to leave it; yet it is probable that, in *that act*, they only did voluntarily what they apprehended they must ultimately do of necessity. The purchase was right and proper, and they got a fair compensation for their country; but still, the fact that they consented to the sale does not dissolve the obligation of Government to provide them a quiet home elsewhere. They are, in the fullest sense of the word, *wards* of the United States, and should be *treated* and *governed* as such. And having induced them to abandon their old homes, where they might have remained in safety, and obliged them to embark for the west, *natural justice, common humanity*, as well as the principles of *true benevolence*, require that they should not now be forced into a country where danger is to be apprehended, without practical assurances of protection.

My solicitude on this subject is increased, in view of the fact that the Winnebagoes are now giving ample evidence of a disposition to appreciate and enjoy the advantages of civilized life. This change has been effected under circumstances of the most inauspicious character—their school and farm being in the vicinity of whiskey-shops, where the means of intoxication were constantly at the command of the Indians. Yet they have shown every disposition to avail themselves of the agricultural aid provided by Government; and many of their children are in a fair way to obtain a useful education.

On the whole, I do not believe there is a tribe of Indians to be found on the Mississippi river, or any of its tributaries, among whom the means of civilization have done more than has been effected for the Winnebagoes since the location of their school and farm on Yellow river. This fact is adverted to, for the purpose of disabusing these Indians from that false impression which has gone abroad respecting them—that they are *degraded, dissipated, reckless, hopeless* as to improvement. This may be true, to a considerable extent, of the grown Indians; but still *they* are willing that their children should enjoy the means of intellectual and moral cultivation; which is *not the case* with some of the neighboring tribes, who are supposed to be far ahead of the Winnebagoes in the march of civilization. It would, therefore, be a cause of *deep regret* to have any circumstance occur at present to check the progress of improvement among these Indians, either in the way of further difficulty with the Sacs and Foxes, or with the United States. The treaty limits of the most of the funds, by which their school and farm are sustained, will in a few years expire. A large portion of their annuities will cease to be paid about the same time. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that every thing in the power of the Government be done previous to that period, to teach them the art of living by their own industry, without depending on the chase, or any thing else, for the means of subsistence, aside from the products of the soil; also, to prepare the minds of the rising generation for the adoption of written laws, which is contemplated in the Indian territory.

It is expected to remove the sub-agency of Prairie du Chien, and the

school and farm on Yellow river, to the vicinity of the new post on *Turkey river*, in October next; at which time the establishment will be reorganized, and operations extended as far as funds will permit.

About one thousand acres of prairie will be broken up *this fall*, and fenced during the winter; so that every thing will be ready *next spring* for the Indians to commence cultivating. Land, in that region, is of unsurpassed fertility, and timber sufficiently abundant to answer all the purposes of farming.

Several streams run near the site selected for the agency, affording, at all seasons of the year, an ample supply of water for ordinary mill-power. On one of these streams a grist-mill is now being erected for the Indians, which will greatly add to their comfort and convenience. It is intended, so soon as the state of the farm will permit, to commence the cultivation of wheat, with a view not only to the wants of the Indians, but to supply the school and farm hands with bread-stuff; which will diminish the current expenses of the establishment, and, of course, enable a greater number of children to enjoy its benefits.

Two of the blacksmith's shops will be removed to the vicinity of the new agency; the other will be located on Red Cedar; and it is expected to break ground *there* also, hoping that a portion of Indians may be induced to settle on that river.

The numerical strength of the Indians has diminished since last year, as they have suffered much from afflictions, as well as murdered each other in scenes of intemperance. For this state of things there is no help, while they are suffered to remain on the Mississippi, or in the vicinity of grog-shops. They have been more inter-*perate* this summer than I have ever known them—occasioned, I suppose, by the connexion with the Portage Indians with those on the Mississippi, and all getting their provision due from Government earlier this season than usual, which furnished them with the means of purchasing whiskey. This provision is now wasted, or nearly so, and the Indians without supplies. Their money and goods yet to be distributed might go far towards meeting their wants for the coming winter, were it not for their *improvidence*. But if permitted to return to the Mississippi, after receiving the annuities yet to be furnished, a few weeks' dissipation will strip them of all, leaving them to starve or steal till supplies from Government, due for 1841, can reach them. The Portage Indians have of course made no crops, and the corn raised by those on the Mississippi will all be consumed by the time it is ripe; and I anticipate great difficulty in getting the nation through the winter.

D. LOWRY,

United States Indian Sub-agent.

His Excellency HENRY DODGE,
Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Extract from the report of John Thomas, superintendent of the Winnebago farm and school, relative to the farm.

The farm, including two ten-acre fields in its immediate vicinity, contains about one hundred and fifty acres, which is all under cultivation; and the various Indian families living here have corn growing upon it, with the

exception of a few acres, which have been occupied by the hands for the use of the school.

The general farming operations have, however, been suspended on this place, in consequence of the hands having been under the necessity of leaving for *Turkey river*, preparatory to a removal to that place.

Their corn has been somewhat injured by the drought, but will generally form a very good crop.

The farm on the prairie has been exclusively occupied by the Indians for farming purposes, and their corn looks exceedingly well.

No. 28.

Extract from the report of D. P. Bushnell, Sub-Agent at Lapointe.

In obedience to your instructions of the 23d of June last, and the existing regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit the following report relative to the condition of the Indians under my charge.

The extensive tract of country occupied by this portion of the tribe—bounded on the east by the territorial limits of Wisconsin; south, by an imaginary line drawn between them and the Menomoniens, and the country ceded by the Winnebagoes in 1837; west, by the country of the Sioux; and north, by the British possessions—is interspersed with many lakes and extensive marshes, and traversed in almost every direction by numerous rivers, the tributaries of Lake Superior, the Mississippi, and the Red river of the North; and, with the exception of occasional strips of arable land, is ill adapted to cultivation. These are mostly in the vicinity of the Mississippi, and little resorted to, from their proximity to the Sioux, between whom and the Chippewas there exists a well-known feud, the origin of which is lost in the lapse of time. No decided improvement in the condition of these Indians can be looked for, until a change of location shall render a corresponding change in their habits necessary. They subsist at present by hunting, fishing, and on the wild rice found in the lakes and rivers. These means, however, are gradually falling, and must ultimately become inadequate. Whenever this shall happen, in regard to the bands who ceded all their country to the United States in 1837, (reserving the usufructuary right alone, during the pleasure of the President,) or the settled policy of the Government require their dispossession, it will be incumbent on the United States to make ulterior provision for their removal and settlement. Nor is the time far distant when this measure will be rendered necessary. The manner of its accomplishment is a subject of great importance to their future well-being. They having insisted on the entire exclusion of their brethren to the east and north from any of the benefits arising from the country sold, it would be an act of injustice to attempt to throw them back upon those bands. The feeling engendered in the latter by this act, would cause them to resist the attempt, it is believed, as an infringement of their rights. It is doubted if they could be peaceably removed beyond the Mississippi. The obligations of the Government to these people, have been fulfilled in the manner which has thus far proved very satisfactory to them. Additional benefit would accrue from their annuities, however, could they be paid at an earlier day—say not later than the 1st of August. When the payments are

deferred to the month of October, (as will be the case the present year,) the consequences are very injurious, especially to the more remote bands, who are then in the midst of their best hunting, and are unable to reach their homes before the winter sets in.

The third clause of the second article of the treaty of July 29, 1837, provides for the establishment and support of three blacksmiths' shops for the use of the Indians, for the term of twenty years. It was deemed proper to locate one of these near the agency. The others, as well as the farmer, were located at points agreed upon by the Indians in council, rather with a reference to convenience to their hunting-grounds, than to the facility of transporting materials or obtaining supplies. Some difficulty was, therefore, met with in procuring competent mechanics to reside at the places chosen, and in transporting the materials, which had to be done in canoes. It was not consequently found practicable to carry this stipulation into effect until last year. The shops have already proved very beneficial to the Indians. The accompanying abstract A shows the quantity and kind of work performed at two of the shops during the year. Abstract B shows the amount of all property purchased for their use, and the use of the farm, the amount expended, and the amount remaining on hand.

The accompanying letter C, from Mr. Russell, the farmer, (a person well fitted for the situation,) shows the manner in which his duties have been performed. Little hope is entertained that the Indians will ever derive much benefit from this provision.

No. 29.

Report of H. R. Schoolcraft, Agent at Mackinac, and Acting Superintendent, Michigan.

ACTING SUPERINTENDENCY, MICHIGAN.

September 24, 1840.

SIR: In preparing my annual report, it will not be deemed improper to call your attention to the condition in which a large proportion of the Indian population, within this superintendency, is left by the cession of their lands to the United States, and their coming, in consequence, under the exclusive operation of State laws, so far as respects the subject of trade and commercial intercourse. This change in the geographical area, over which the Indian laws relative to the subject operate, took place legally at the time of the cession, as appears plainly from the phraseology of the intercourse act of 1834; but its practical effects were not, for some few years, felt among the tribes. The extent of the cession, and the remote position of part of it, with relation to actual settlements, led to but slight changes in either the location or pursuits of the Indians for a time; during which the license laws were kept up under instructions from the department, from the mere force of former custom, rather than any expectation on the part of the agents that they could sustain suits for infractions of the act. The progress of survey and sale of the public lands in this quarter, and the gradual pressure of the population upon the peninsula, from Grand river northward, have brought about the period

when it is no longer deemed practicable to attempt exercising the authority in question over the ceded portion of the Upper Lake country; * and the tribes must, therefore, abide such legal enactments, or such want of them, touching their internal affairs, as may result from local State legislation.

So far as I know and believe, as may result from local State legislation, the people of Michigan towards them, while numbers of the Indians are prepared to submit to the extension of the township, county, and general laws over them. I have no confidence, however, that the final result of their purchasing lands at the land office, and remaining in the white settlements, will be a whit more favorable here, than it has been in other positions where the experiment has been made. There are a thousand causes of latent dislike and disunion between two great stocks of the human race, who are so different in their leading traits, physical and intellectual, as the American Indian and the Teutonic or Celtic. And although legislation may commence here, (as it is likely to do,) in kindness and a sincere wish to advance the Indians in civilization, there are deep-seated reasons why it will, within a comparatively short period, develop itself in a form as being strongly adverse to recognise an equality with tribes who may receive, as a boon, what they cannot claim under the constitution of Michigan as a right.

The license system was continued, after the date of my last annual report, over the ceded territory, up to December 31, 1839. The details belonging to this subject will be seen in the subjoined abstract No. 1. Subsequently to this date, all those portions of the act relative to trade, barter, and the introduction of ardent spirits, (embracing particularly sections from 1 to 10, and from 20 to 21 inclusive, and also section 23,) have been confined in their operation to the portion of Michigan extending west of Chocolate river, on Lake Superior; the title to which remains in the Indian tribes. It is still a question worthy of consideration, whether Congress may not deem it expedient, under the general constitutional provision embracing the subject, to pass some enactment to shield them from the sale or introduction of ardent spirits, and the barter, pledge, or sale of their arms or utensils, while they remain on the public domain. For it must be borne in mind that these tribes have not entered into any actual engagement to remove west, but are living on the ceded lands under a general usufructuary right, secured to them by the 13th article of the treaty. That the Ottawas and Chippewas, to whom these remarks apply, cannot long remain in prosperity upon the ceded lands, must, however, be apparent to every person who has devoted his attention to the subject. And the question of their removal and final location is one that begins to assume, in this quarter, importance; and has been discussed by the Indians themselves, within a few years past, with much interest. A large portion of them are disinclined to go to the Indian territory west, under any consideration. Some feel disposed to purchase lands at the public land offices, and remain as cultivators of the soil; and a few have actually made such purchases. Portions of these bands look to Canada as a final refuge, should coercive measures for their removal be employed; and a number of them have actually migrated to that quarter, partly influenced by the fear of their expulsion by force, and partly by the attraction of

* Vide Commissioner's letters 21st and 22d August, confirming these views.

sharing in the presents issued to the Indians by the British Government at frontier posts.

The reserves made by them in the treaty of sale will all expire with the month of May, 1841. Could they be induced to give up, by compact, the right of occupancy upon the unsold public lands—at least to all the territory situated south of the straits of Michilimackinac—it is believed their own best interests would be secured thereby. It is satisfactorily shown, from the survey, that the Michigan peninsula will settle compactly up to that point. Both the climate and soil, with limited exceptions as to the latter, are highly favorable to the growth of wheat, flint corn, barley, peas, oats, and other productions of the latitudes embraced by it. In addition to which, the recent discoveries of prime saline waters, gypsum, bog-ore, slaty coal, and shell marl, together with the pineries, the amount of water-power of its streams, and the facilities of the lake navigation, point it out as a highly and permanently valuable portion of the State.

Settlements have already extended to about midway of the valley Mackigo. The entire peninsula is now surveyed into townships, up to the straits of Michilimackinac, and subdivided to near the south point of Little Traverse bay, Lake Michigan; and the remainder is in the process of subdivision, and, with the close of the present year, will be reported to the General Land Office for its action. The whole area is open to the scrutiny and enterprise of a steadily accumulating population; and it cannot be predicted that the comparatively large number of Ottawas and Chippewas, who are still located here, can maintain themselves for any length of time by hunting. Collisions happen whenever the two races come into contact; no small part of the business of this office consists of the hearing and examination of claims on both sides.

The murder of Glass and his family, in 1838, which yet remains unexplained, indicates that it is impossible to shield the settlers, at all points, from occasional outbreaks of personal vindiction. The earlier, therefore, the local separation is effected between masses of population so wholly dissimilar as the white and the red, the more auspicious will it be to the peace and prosperity of both.

There are no lateral causes to be evolved, it is believed, which will arrest the spread of the Saxon race over the whole continent; and it is not probable that any provision can be made for the preservation of the aboriginal race, which promises to be so effectual as their colonization of transference to a separate territory, as is now in the process of being done, where they cannot be reached by the evils which now press upon them, or thwarted in their peculiar mode of government and laws by the local legislation of the State. If the Indian is ever to assert his claims to distinction among the races of men, it must be under circumstances which will give latitude to the peculiar bent and tastes of aboriginal intellect. High notions of independence have ever been evinced by the tribes, without, however, showing the foresight, nerve, or prudence to preserve, or in reality to attain it. It is apparent that the power of ratiocination in this race is feebly developed; while all past observation proves that the desire of present good, or gratifications of a merely physical character, have uniformly predominated over all considerations of the past and the future. Hence they have lived only for the passing day, and they have actually failed, throughout more than two centuries of our history, to make any general, solid, or wise provision for their true advancement in

civilization. All such attempts on their part, in the United States, date since 1800; and it is very manifest that these efforts must have ended in an entire failure, had not the General Government come to their rescue, about eighteen years since, with the plan of an independent western colonization or territorial settlement. Whether the removed tribes shall all be confined to one territory, or there shall be a northern and a southern refuge, is a question open for discussion at this time, as the extent of the country south of the Missouri is understood to be inadequate to locate all the tribes. You will pardon these remarks, if they appear to be, in any respect, disquisitive; the object being to apply them to several thousands of men of a manly and interesting stock and lineage in the upper lakes—namely, the Algonquin—who have just now reached a crisis in their affairs. And as there is manifestly a want of both decision of character and sound foresight, on their part, to meet it, a renewed effort would seem to be due on the part of the Government.

That any results of a favorable character can be anticipated, either where they now are, or may be finally located, without the general adoption of letters and the principles of Christianity by the tribes, is, however, quite idle. Those who advocate a contrary policy, cling to a fallacy, which will be found to be wholly exploded by an attentive examination of the general history and progress of foreign and domestic education and missionary efforts, within the last forty years, during which period they have been the most active. This report does not afford scope for any thing beyond a brief synoptical notice of school and missionary operations, even among these tribes; and this will be deferred to the sequel.

Placed in contact with the Canadian frontier, this office has not overlooked, during the past year, the efforts made to concentrate an Indian colony on the Manitoulin islands, within the Lake Huron borders of Upper Canada. The number of Indians who assembled there in the months of July and August last, is variously estimated at from three thousand to six thousand. It included parties from the shores of Lake Superior, the heads of the Mississippi and Pembina, as well as the more contiguous tribes of Michigan, and from portions of Wisconsin and Iowa. While the assemblage of visiting Indians is reported to have been larger than usual, the permanent migration from our territory is believed to have been less than it was the previous year, and a tone of dissatisfaction is evinced by some of the returning Indians. Always unduly influenced by present advantages, it is believed that the cause of this rather altered feeling among them is to be found in the larger number of participants in the presents issued there, which necessarily made the divisor larger, and the distributive share to each less. About forty persons (mostly children) are reported to have died while there, and on the journey. A feeling that was temporary will pass away with the causes of it, and there is no doubt but that numbers will continue annually to meet at these islands, as a rendezvous, as long as presents are given to them without distinction of their place of residence.

That the United States Indians are thus suborned, contrary to good faith, cannot be disguised. Many of the chiefs are indeed shrewd enough to perceive this; and some of them have acknowledged it to me the present season. They furthermore observe that the location is not a favorable one for their permanent residence. The climate is not absolutely forbidding, although it is unfavorable to a profitable growth of corn. Portions

of the soil are dry; much of it is stony; parts consist of bleak rock; the fisheries are not to be relied on; there is absolutely no game upon which the Indians can depend; and the coasts are very tempestuous, and cannot be navigated in canoes a large portion of the year. Take away the extraneous advantages of their position, and the settlements would rapidly dwindle away. Indeed, the sound of his words has scarcely died on my ears, since a very intelligent and shrewd Michigan chief stated to me that, in his view, the British Government held out inducements to the assembly there, more from the hope of securing the service of the Indians in any future difficulties with the United States, than from any other cause. It is conceived proper to apprize the department of the annual movements in this respect among the Lake Indians; rather with the view, however, of putting it in possession of the information, than from any belief that the subject calls for particular action at this time; and, under the present loose, and as it appears to me, unsanctioned state of the Manitoulin project on the part of the home Government.

In the month of January last, letters were intercepted at the falls of St. Mary, which revealed a proposition by the local agents at the Manitoulin to embrace the half-breed population of the northwest with the Indian population; and to issue presents to them, as is done to the erratic Indians, if they would assent to the arrangement, and enrol themselves for the purpose. The originals of these letters, which are written in French, were transmitted to the department in my letter of the 7th of May last, and translations retained here, which I beg leave to refer to. On the 28th April last, about three months subsequent to this disclosure, Shingwalk, the leading chief of the Indians residing on the Canada borders of the straits of St. Mary, brought forward the same project in a mixed council of the Indians and half-breeds on that frontier, embracing heavers from both sides of the lines.

"You know," he declared in his speech, "what our English fathers told us whilst they were here. Whether the thing you ask of the British Government will be granted or not, we do not know; but if the half-breeds will consent to be under us, as Indians, we hope it will be granted. This is what our fathers told us. The half-breeds on our side [of the river] have nearly all consented. I am now going to the Manitoes in a few days, to learn whether our presents are to be given to us here, or at the Manitoes; and to get a farmer, a yoke of oxen, and farming utensils; a blacksmith, a carpenter and all their tools; window-glass, and nails for our improvements; and wheat, oats, and potatoes, to plant at Garden river: all which they have promised us."

Emigration from Michigan to the Indian territory west of the Mississippi, within the year, has been confined to the Chippewas of Swan creek and Black river, who reached their destination on the Osage early in the month of November, 1839. They were received with kindness by the Shawnees, the Ottowas of Maumee, the Delawares, and other kindred tribes; and immediately began to clear lands, and make preparations for building and fencing. The mildness of the climate permitted them to labor, uninterruptedly, through the winter. The improvements, made by the tribes who had preceded them, roused a spirit of emulation, which has led to the happiest results. An eye-witness writes "that they are doing as well, if not better, than any other emigrant tribe." By the 30th of April last, each head of a family had cleared, and fenced, and planted a

number of acres, and most of them had built comfortable log cabins; some of them had made as many as five thousand rails. The chief had from twelve to fifteen acres enclosed, and had completed a good log dwelling. Not a case of drunkenness had been known; and, indeed, their remote position rendered it difficult to procure spirituous liquors. Major Pilcher, to whose superintendency they have been transferred, promptly furnished them subsistence on their arrival; and I have it from their chief, as well as from others, that they have been kindly received by the Government agents west, and found the country to surpass, in fertility and climate, any that they had ever known. I have the most emphatic testimony on this point from the chief, Estonoquot, who, taking up a handful of black earth from his reservation on the Osage, said to one of the emigrating officers, "this is richer than all the land I left on Swan creek."

It is desirable that the remnants of these bands, who still remain in Michigan, should follow their brethren; and this most of them are willing to do, as one of the emigrants of last year has verbally reported to them the great advantages of their change. There is a double reason for sanctioning this policy. Not only have they sold all their lands in Michigan, but their old annuity is payable exclusively (beginning with 1840) west of the Mississippi.

Although these bands have been sent west at an expense disproportioned to their numbers, and the sale of their lands has not yet reimbursed the advance made to them, still their obvious claims, as one of the principal stocks of the ancient tribes of Detroit, and being the first band which has actually and successfully emigrated west from the latitude of Central Michigan, furnish strong reasons for furthering, at the earliest possible time, their reunion with the Western Chippewas.

The opinion of the Shawnee nation in favor of the location, and the lands in that quarter generally, may be appropriately added, from a formal communication made by that nation in council, addressed to the Chippewas of Michigan. This communication bears date the 18th April, 1840, and is signed by their leading chiefs, Wawillasso, Joseph Parks, and Setho.

"We have been living," they say, "in this country since 1832, and find it to be healthy and pleasant; and, as to soil and farming purposes, it is not, in our opinion, to be exceeded by any in the world. It has been a country crowded with game of different kinds, of which there is still some little to be seen; but it would not do to think of living on game only, as there can be so much better living made by farming and cultivating the soil."

"So, if you intend to move, we will give you our advice as brothers to come to our [section of] country, as we feel confident you will be well pleased, and never repent the move to it. And the country that has been reserved for you is south of this place [Shawnee council-house] forty or sixty miles, and is also a very fine country; and this country is for the red people only, and is the best they can ever get from the American Government; as you all know, when we are surrounded by whites, that we are poisoned to death by some of the trifling ones that flood our country with liquor, and kill off our people. That is one great cause [why] the red people will do much better here than where we came from."

This is the confidential testimony of one tribe to another. It is the language of a people in a state of rapid transition from barbarism to civilization, who have abandoned the chase as a means of living, and begun, in good earnest, both to appreciate and practise agriculture. It is further worthy of notice, as the recorded experience of a tribe after but eight years' residence in their new location, notwithstanding their previous strong predilection for the hunter state, and the land of their nativity in the Ohio valley.

In a review of the agencies reporting to this office for the year, there are but few points, except those of a geographical character, which call for separate notice in this report. Details relative to the Indian population, trade, licenses, and persons employed to aid them in the mechanical arts, agriculture, and other objects provided for by law, or by treaties, will be digested and exhibited in tables hereto annexed.

The accompanying report of the sub-agent at Sault Ste. Marie denotes that the Indians have been engaged in their ordinary pursuits of hunting and fishing with success. The greatest obstacle encountered to their advance in that sub-agency arises, it will be seen, from the continued and increasing use of ardent spirits, which, since the cession of the country, are sold without infringing the intercourse act. I refer to Mr. Ord's report for the amount of furs, sugar, and fish, made and bartered with the traders at that post.

The transference of the principal depot of the fur trade to one of the group of the Apostles' islands in Lake Superior, and the rise of the fishing business in that lake within late years, have attracted into that remote quarter an incipient population, which, although small at present, appears destined to be permanent and to increase. Five vessels have been introduced on Lake Superior since the spring of 1836, when the first was launched, measuring from thirty-five to one hundred and ten tons each. A sub-agency was first established at Lapointe in 1826, at which the Chippewas of the upper Mississippi are now in the receipt of an annuity of \$28,500 in money and goods, besides liberal appropriations for mechanics and other objects. There are two missions and schools for Indian children at that point, and a considerable fixed population, who are mostly connected with the operations of the American Fur Company in the northwest.

Sault Ste. Marie is the most northeasterly point occupied by the Indian Department. It had been one of the earliest mission and trading stations of the French; but was first occupied by the United States in 1822, since which an agency, or sub-agency, and a garrison have been maintained. The Indians are participants in the annuities paid at Mackinac. The village has a post-office and local magistrates, and is distant about twelve hundred miles northwest of Washington.

The sub-agency of Saganaw embraces the bands who have been known from an early day, under that name. Its affairs have been managed by an acting sub-agent, within the last few years, with promptitude and efficiency. Surrounded by a white population, and being in the habit of using ardent spirits freely, without schools or regular industry, these bands are subject to a still further depression in their numbers and condition than has been already witnessed. The reserves, the use of which is secured to them by the treaty of January 14th, 1837, will expire July 2d, 1843; after which time, their removal will become necessary. In the

mean time, the measure of effecting it, in a manner most satisfactory to them and to the citizens of Michigan, constitutes a question of policy which should be kept in view, and furnishes ground for the earliest practicable action of the department.

The agency of Michilimackinac, which is located on the island of that name at the head of Lake Huron, is the principal centre of business with the lake tribes during the open season. At this place, large bodies of the Chippewas and Ottawas assemble annually, from the 1st to the 15th September, to receive their annuities. The assemblage of such large bodies of Indians to receive large sums of money, which they are not well capacitated to use, and generally want the foresight to retain, is unfavorable to their general morals; and it may be doubted whether, in many cases, the recipient is not decidedly injured, rather than benefitted, by them. The places where these payments are made, serve as so many centres of attraction for trade and barter; and they exhibit perhaps more than one feature in common with municipal fairs. If the Indian's wants are supplied, his fancy and his appetites are not less frequently gratified.

The ingenuity of vendors is found to adapt itself to the Indian taste in the exhibition of goods, wares, and articles of mere luxury; and it is quite manifest that every year adds to the number who flock to these places of temporary trade. It is the use of ardent spirits, however, (an article which is freely supplied,) that constitutes their chief bane, converting that which would otherwise be a season of plenty and good humor, into a gloomy and revolting scene of riot and drunkenness, followed not infrequently by disease, and sometimes by death. This is not the whole extent of the evil. The facility with which the Indians part with their money becomes the secret motive of their being advised to call on the agents of the Government for their vested funds; and they thus become the dupes of the artful and designing. Education and the arts, the cultivation of land and raising of stock cannot be rightly appreciated by erratic hunters and warriors, who still look to the chase and the war-path for all that is glorious; and school-houses, books, and farms become as nothing in their estimation, when they stand in the way of their selfish gratification. It is not easy, however, to devise a remedy: the Government acquits itself of blame by continuing to add to its yearly obligations to pay coin; and it is believed the best remedy it could provide for existing evils would be to facilitate, at the earliest practicable time, the removal of these bands from Michigan to a location where they would be beyond their reach. Permanently prosperous they cannot be, where they now are.

The entire amount of money disbursed during the year, specifying objects, persons, and places, will be found in the general abstracts accompanying the accounts of this office up to the 30th instant. It will be found, by examining the details, that the entire disbursements have been made at a contingent expense which bears a ratio but little exceeding twenty per cent. on the expenditure for similar objects under the system of military disbursing agents in the years 1837 and 1838. This arises from the difference between the present and former systems, and it is believed that the various duties have been performed usefully and satisfactorily to the public and to the tribes, and the accounts rendered with promptitude. Not a dollar has been paid to any agent or other person holding office in the superintendency, for extra services in 1840;

nor has any compensation been made to such persons, beyond the reimbursement of their actual travelling expenses in collecting drafts and performing other extra duty. The officers and men employed in the department have been paid in gold, drafts, or bills of specie-paying banks above the denomination of twenty dollars. The heavy annuity paid at Mackinac was collected by them in coin from the western land offices, within ten days of the receipt of the Treasury drafts; and the whole sum was actually paid out to the Indians within thirteen days after it was received by the office. I owe it to the agents under my charge, to whom the above remarks apply, to say that they have evinced a promptitude, despatch, and economy in the execution of their duties, which, as they receive no extra emolument, deserves this public expression of approval. The number and names of the persons employed in this superintendency, in the year terminating on the 30th instant, together with the date of their appointment, pay received, and stations occupied, is exhibited in abstract No. 2. The aggregate is twenty-seven; of which number, one is an agent; two, sub-agents; three, interpreters; eight, blacksmiths and assistants; one, gunsmith; five, farmers and assistants; one, carpenter; four, physicians; a messenger, and a keeper of dormitory.

No class of mechanics employed for the Indians labor more effectively and industriously in their calling than the smiths; and both the agents and the Indians concur in attesting to the fidelity of those who have worked in this district. Eight hundred and seventy-nine dollars and sixty cents worth of stock and materials, distributed in five shops, have been purchased and delivered to them, and, in part, worked up, during the year. They have repaired the arms and utensils of the Indians, of every description, and furnished a large amount of axes, hoes, spears, and other articles, made from new iron and steel. One of the shops is located at Saginaw, one at St. Mary's, one at Grand Traverse bay, and two at Mackinac. Abstract No. 3 shows the amount of work done at the latter place alone. From the other shops no returns of this kind have been received.

It is to be regretted that the farmers and the assistants cannot be employed with equal effect: the object does not admit of it. Our northern Indians are adverse to manual labor in all its forms, and to no species of it are they more so than to agriculture. To fell trees, make fences, grub, plough, sow, and reap, are employments so uncongential to them, that it is with great difficulty they can be induced to give even a partial attention to them. It is conceived to be the primary object of a farmer to teach them the art, and aid them in the practical execution. They are not expected to work exclusively for the Indians, without being aided by them; for, if so, and the Indians are not taught to labor with them, it would be manifestly better, and far cheaper, to purchase the products and not raise them. The cost of keeping cattle for the benefit of the Indians has been condemned by experience here, except to a limited extent in working-oxen and horses. The cost of hay and grain, and the labor of feeding, to multiply stock for them, are found, in these northern latitudes, to overbalance any advantages arising from it. Nor do the farmers, who have actually been employed for four years, report any general aptitude or disposition in the Indians to take care of cattle. The same innate objection to this branch of husbandry exists, that has been noticed in tillage and clearing lands. The Indian confounds voluntary labor with servitude.

"Nor well distinguishes, in labor's cause,
Between the man who drives, and ox who draws."

Still, it is to be observed that there are, here and there, instances of a desire on the part of individuals to possess stock and cultivate a little. It cannot be expected that rude hunters, who are still measurably surrounded by their native forests, should at once abandon the chase and embrace agriculture. And so long as the obligation remains, by treaty stipulations, to furnish this class of teachers, and so long as there is any prospect of utility, perseverance in the effort is due. If there are none who will avail themselves of these labors, the fault is wholly with the tribe; but the obligation of the Government is not thereby in the least impaired. Were not the phraseology of treaties imperative in this respect, I am of opinion that, under the present apathy of the Indians on the subject, better effects would frequently, perhaps generally, follow from hiring men to plough the Indian fields, and doing other necessary work at day-labor, than appointing farmers at annual salaries. To render the farmers and assistants as useful as possible, pains have been taken, from time to time, to employ men of good moral character, who feel interested in the advancement of the tribes. To be ready, promptly, to do whatever was required in teaching and aiding both old and young therein, has been at all times required, and, so far as is known or reported, invariably done. A considerable amount of ploughing has been performed in districts where the Indians raise corn, as in the Saginaw valley and Grand Traverse peninsula. Logs have been cut and drawn out for building; fields, for raising oats, hay, turnips, and potatoes, have been cleared and cultivated by them, (chiefly on the reserves;) and the products been applied to the benefit of the Indians, partly in sustaining the cattle, and partly in donations to Indian families. They have housed the cattle and performed cartage whenever there was Indian property to be removed, cut fire-wood, fencing, &c. A commendable disposition to engage in agriculture is reported of several villages residing on the peninsula south of the straits of Mackinac, among whom cattle, ploughs, and other agricultural implements, seed-corn, lumber, &c., have been given, at such times and in such quantities as the occasion called for. It has been uniformly found that those persons connected with the school and missionary efforts, without distinction, have evinced the readiest disposition both to labor and persevere therein; and if the principles of Christianity be not, at all times, the parent of civilization, it may be safely asserted, as far as observation in this quarter denotes, that the latter is the constant result of these principles.

Carpenters have been employed within the year, at several points in the Indian country, in erecting and repairing houses for the Indians, and the mechanics and others employed for them, and in making trunks, window-sashes, doors, and other plain joiner-work. Quite an item in their labor has consisted in furnishing coffins for their dead. This is a branch of the mechanic arts that is among the first appreciated by the Indian tribes in their progress to civilization; and there is proof furnished me that they have been faithfully (although, from the want of objects, not uninterruptedly) employed; and that the agents have omitted no exertion to make their services as generally useful to the Indians as possible. The interpreters in the Indian Department are decidedly the poorest class of public servants in it; and the consequence is, that there are frequent changes, and but little talent, in the aggregate, in those em-

ployed. I do not know that it is practicable, at this time, to apply the required remedy for the present defective system; but I cannot hesitate in recording my unaltered opinion of the practical disadvantages attending its continuance.

Physicians are employed at the principal agencies, and some other points, with unvarying advantage. The Indians not only appreciate the medical art, and have great faith in it, but are pleased with the attention of physicians, often when the cause of complaint is but slight. Their employment keeps up a good understanding with them.

In most cases medical gentlemen attached to the army have been employed, at very limited and inadequate salaries for the services rendered. It is a matter of regret that so little attention has been bestowed on the subject in the formation of treaties, and that so little is actually set apart for their support.

Under the act of Congress of 1839, "for vaccination of Indians," \$500 have been expended for vaccine matter and vaccinating the bands at various points where the disease it is intended to neutralize had appeared or was dreaded. There is no service better appreciated by the Indians. The appearance of small-pox is sufficient, at any time, to create a panic in an Indian tribe, to whom it brings all the fears, and, when without timely relief, all the fatal consequences of the plague. Their very name for it ("Mum-muk-kiz-ze-win") is a term of terror.

* * * * *

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT,
Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs, Michigan.
HON. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

—

No. 30.

Extract from the report of James Ord, Sub-Agent, Sault Ste. Marie.

I have the honor to report that, during the present year, the Indians of this sub-agency have been more successful in their pursuits than for many years past. Fishing, hunting, and the manufacture of sugar make up their whole employment.

The bands at the Sault and Taquomenon, and Jabay Wadick's band, have sold to the traders not less than 400 barrels of fish, \$3,000 worth of furs, and 12,000 lbs. of maple-sugar, since last fall. Their potato crops (the only vegetable they cultivate) are promising; they have planted twice as much as last year. Cases of sickness, principally of rheumatic and pulmonary symptoms, have been more frequent. Last year there were 11 births and 10 deaths. The births this year are 14, and the deaths 14; of which 2 births and 7 deaths (2 men, 3 women, and 2 boys) in the Sault band. In the Taquomenon band, 2 births and 4 deaths; of the latter, two adults. In the Chocolate River band, 1 birth and 1 death. In the Grand Island band, 3 births. In the Ance and Ontonagon bands, 6 births and 2 deaths.

The greatest obstacle to the efforts of the gentlemen and their peo-

ple; engaged in the education of Indian and mixed-blood children, is the great quantity of spirituous liquor sold in this place to the Indians and half-breeds. There are at present not less than thirteen places where it is sold; last year there were five. Out of the fourteen deaths above stated, eleven have been of those who lived at and near the Sault. The whole of the three bands of the Sault, and those of Grand Island, with the exception of a few families, and more than half of the Ance and Ontonagon bands went to the British island (Manitoulin) to receive presents in the early part of August last.

The number of Indians in this sub-agency, from the best information I possess, is about 705; 405 under the treaty of 1836, and about 300 in the Ance and Ontonagon bands. The hunts of these two bands last winter were 200 beaver, 500 marten, and 50 other skins; and they made 10,000 lbs. of maple-sugar last spring. These people have gardens, in which are potatoes, turnips, and peas; they, it is thought, will have over 3,000 bushels of potatoes this season—a greater portion of ground having been put under cultivation than usual. They will, through the assistance of the Reverend William H. Brockway, have a team for their use. I have furnished them, at the request of Indians under the treaty, with a set of harrow-teeth and yoke-irons. They have been healthful, and have caught an abundance of fish during the winter and warm season.

—

No. 31.

Extract from the report of Samuel Mitroy, Sub-Agent, Indiana.

As to the number of the Miamies, the same difficulty occurs that had to be encountered last year—that is, an unwillingness to let their number be known; but, from the best information that can be obtained, they do not exceed seven hundred in all, and probably a less number would be nearer correct. Their habits of intemperance are said to have increased the present year; certainly they have not lessened.

The habits of these Indians, and their situation, surrounded as they are by white settlements, are certainly the best illustration of the injurious effects of the contiguity of Indians to whites. Not many years since, this was one of the most powerful tribes of the northwest; now, it is reduced to a few warriors—not to exceed two hundred—with nearly three females to one male. Half of the deaths of adult males is by assassination; the children not in proportion to the adults; those under fifteen years of age not exceeding, perhaps, one hundred. Besides their habits of intemperance, which are common to both sexes, another cause may be mentioned as contributing to their rapid decline, that is—their disregard of the marriage tie. It is common for an Indian to have a plurality of wives, as also continual changing of them. I have known, however, strict observance of the marriage contract; and I have also known instances where an Indian had two wives, both having children, and all living together in the most perfect harmony and friendship. Since last annual report, they have lost four of their principal chiefs, viz: *Samuel Godfrey, Ma-gin-a-que, Little Duck, and Black Loon; the only*

remaining chief of influence is John B. Richardville, who is three-fourths French blood. This man, in point of intelligence and sagacity, is inferior to but few. He is now about eighty years of age; was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, at which place and its vicinity he has resided his whole lifetime.

Several warriors have fallen victims to the knife since last annual report, occasioned by intoxication. The laws of the State prohibit the sale of ardent spirits to the Indians, it being an indictable offence and punishable by fine. Such has been the law for years, but means are always found to evade it. Many of those who trade with the Indians claim to be Indians, being of mixed blood. These individuals purchase whiskey in large quantities, and retail it to the Indians, and do not hold themselves amenable to the State laws; and, so far, have not been prosecuted for violations of the law referred to.

The Miamies have raised this season 500 or 600 bushels of corn in part of the villages; some none: most, or all, will not have sufficient for their use. The cause of their using no industry for their support, is, no doubt, the large amount of their annuities, and other sums of money received for lands sold to the Government: trusting to these as the means of support, the habit has grown up of depending on them for a subsistence. They purchase all their clothing, and nearly all their food, from the traders; depending on paying for them at the payment of annuity; or when additional lands are sold to the Government; purchasing their supplies on such credits, the cost is enhanced at least a hundred per cent. When the laborers are in their employ, that the Government by treaty stipulation is required to furnish them annually, nothing is more common than to see the Indians looking on with the apparent fancied superiority of a West India planter overseeing his slaves. It would seem, from this statement of facts, that the annuity system, as well as the practice of furnishing laborers to the Indians, is injurious to them. In proportion as they are released from the necessity of labor or industry, in that proportion they become idle and vicious. It may be added, that the traders use every means to induce the Indians to purchase goods: it is said that some of them sell to them, whether intoxicated or not—to the old or young, to the worthless, as readily as to those of an opposite character; calculating that provision will be made for paying the debts of the tribe at a subsequent sale of their lands, as has been done heretofore.

In relation to schools, or education among these Indians, but little has as yet been done, though those engaged in missionary labors have not overlooked them. The Methodist Episcopal Church have deputed a gentleman well qualified for such a work, (the Reverend Mr. Belote,) to reside among or near them, with a view to establish schools, as a first and indispensable work towards the civilization of a savage people. A benevolent society, connected with the Oxford College, Ohio, have also been making like efforts. Two young men, under the direction of this society, have been amongst them with like objects in view—Messrs. Scott and Campbell. Those gentlemen have not reported to me the result of their labors; but, from information I have received, it is to be presumed they have not made much progress. Surrounded, as these Indians are, with every thing calculated to demoralize, and in the continued pursuit of the lowest sensual gratification, it could not be expected that they would give much attention to objects connected with their mental improvement. It is my opinion that but little can be done for the amelioration

of their condition, until they are removed to the west. Placed in the country assigned for them by the Government, they would be separated from their present facilities of obtaining ardent spirits—the great destroyer of the aborigines of this continent; and, having exhausted their resources arising from the sales of their lands, they would be under the necessity of betaking themselves, with the other tribes settled in that country, to industry. Agriculture, and its necessary attendant the mechanic arts, would easily be introduced amongst them, and schools would naturally follow; and finally religion, the indispensable concomitant of civilization, would find its way to the vast country assigned to the Indian tribes removing from the States; and the brightest anticipations of the philanthropist who conceived the idea of a civilized and Christian nation arising out of the remnants of wasted Indian tribes be fully realized.

The chiefs, with the better informed of the tribe, are fully aware of their present unfortunate situation, and also duly appreciate the advantages that would result to them by removing to the west; and are therefore desirous of selling their remaining lands, with a view to removing.

The agricultural implements, purchased with the two hundred dollars remitted for that purpose, have been distributed amongst the Indians, and have been useful to those who are disposed to raise corn; and I found many desirous of being furnished with farming utensils, that I could not supply. The additions that I will be able to make to those desiring them will be useful, and may be an inducement to a greater amount of agricultural labor being performed.

The one thousand dollars, furnished under treaty stipulation for the use of the poor, has been applied to the object for which it was intended, and has afforded relief to the destitute. In applying this money, I directed that it be applied to the purchase of food and clothing only; and, in no instance, to give money to the poor, as it would be given for whiskey the first opportunity.

The Miamies own many horses, and complain much of their being stolen from them by white men. The use they make of them is riding; which they all do, being too lazy to travel on foot, if they can avoid it. It is but rarely their horses are broken to the harness. They own cattle, hogs, and poultry. Were they resident in permanent homes, their fondness for domestic animals would occasion them to own a sufficient supply of them. With all the other tribes in this portion of the United States, they make sugar, though not in quantities equal to the consumption of that article. They frequently buy it of the traders.

The iron, steel, salt, and tobacco, furnished them by the Government, is of much use to them, and, consequently, they feel much interest in receiving them regularly. A great portion of the iron and steel is worked up for them at the blacksmith's shop supported for their use by the Government. On inquiry, I learn that the mill (for which a miller is paid) is but of little use to the tribe, it not being in a central position. Had they a mill convenient to them, they would have their corn ground at it. From a general view of the situation of these Indians, I entertain the opinion that I have heretofore expressed to the department: that is, that their best interest requires their removal from their present situation to the lands set apart for them west of the Mississippi; and that delay in this matter can be of benefit neither to the Government nor

to the Indians; but, on the contrary, delay will enhance the cost of the purchase of their lands; as the rapid improvement of the surrounding country will necessarily make the lands more valuable. Besides, the interest of Indiana requires the removal of those Indians from her territory; she desires to be put in possession of all her soil. In referring to the interest of Indiana, as connected with the removal of the Miamies, I would not be understood as intimating that due exertion had not been made to effect an object so desirable. I am well aware that the department was prepared to treat with these Indians for their remaining lands in Indiana, had the measure been sanctioned by the customary appropriation for the expense of such treaty by Congress; an estimate of which had been furnished by the department, and was presented in both branches of the National Legislature at its last session, but failed to be adopted. It is much to be desired, for all interests concerned, that the attention of Congress should be directed to this subject early in the ensuing session.

I am not aware that it is expected of me to make a report of the situation of the Pottawatomes. I deem it sufficient to state, respecting this tribe, that the effort of the department to remove them from the State of Indiana, it is believed, has been successful. It is understood that a party (including all, or nearly all, those of this State) have started for their new homes in the west, and that others are expected to follow, including those of Michigan. The entire removal of those Indians from the States referred to, is a very important service rendered them; and the intelligence and energy with which the removal has been effected entitles the department to whom the direction of the operation belonged to the thanks of those States.

In conclusion, I have to remark, that I somewhat regret that I had it not in my power to make the payment of the Miami annuities at an earlier period in the season. As now situated, a large sum must appear in favor of the Government against me, on balancing my accounts at the end of this quarter; and it being the balance that will be communicated to Congress in the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I much desired, therefore, to have made the payments in the present quarter; in which case, I would not have been shown as holding a balance in my hands, or as debtor to the Government.

All which is respectfully submitted.

Your most obedient servant;

SAMUEL MILROY, *Sub-agent.*

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 32.

Extract from the report of Purdy McElwain, Sub-Agent, Ohio.

There is but little in the present moral and physical condition of the Wyandots, over which humanity may rejoice, or the heart of the philanthropist be gladdened; but the reverse of the picture is too sadly realized.

It is well known at the department that repeated efforts have been made to induce this only remaining tribe in this State to relinquish their

possession and remove to the west; but these efforts have, thus far, proved unavailing, in consequence of, as they affirm, the United States having no lands west of the Mississippi that were habitable. Through the past year there was a manifest willingness on the part of a majority of the nation to remove, provided a suitable country for their future home could be obtained; but, unfortunately, they could find none upon which they would venture an exchange. This result has, for the present, put the question of removal with the tribe, and, I greatly fear, will be a source of great embarrassment to any future Government Commissioner that may be authorized to open a negotiation with it hereafter.

After taking a careful survey of the condition of this tribe, in its various aspects, its morals, industry, and frugality, I am satisfied that, instead of being on the steady march of improvement, its condition, on the contrary, is retrograding. Their reservation being now surrounded by a quite dense white population, a portion of which is of the most corrupt and abandoned character, may be assigned as the principal and moving cause of so large a portion of the tribe falling into habits of gross intemperance, with all its train of attendant evils.

I would not wish to be understood as including the whole nation in these remarks: there are many honorable exceptions; there are many families pure in their morals, unexceptionable in their general deportment, and are in comfortable circumstances; but this class may be estimated at about one-third of the tribe.

It is true the tribe, generally, raised good crops of grain this season; but of what avail are these to the former class, when, in all probability, these products will be bartered for

"Livid streams of liquid wo,
That sublines the soul when quaff'd,
Bitter—bitter—fiery draught!"

A number of the Wyandots, still retaining their fondness for the chase, and game having become almost extinct in this part of the State, set out in the fall to spend the winter hunting in the unsettled parts of Indiana, and the western tier of counties in this State; and they almost invariably return in the spring more impoverished than when they left—spending their furs, skins, &c., for drink. Last winter, in one of their drunken frolics, a rencontre took place between two brothers, which resulted in the death of the elder. The murderer immediately escaped and returned home. Shortly after, a demand was made upon me by the authorities of Van Wert county (where the murder was perpetrated) for the fugitive. I then made a formal and peremptory demand upon the chiefs for his surrender, which was promptly complied with. He was tried, found guilty of manslaughter, and sentenced to the Ohio State prison for five years.

Another murder was committed on Tuesday evening last, by one Wyandot upon another, a few miles from this place, in a drunken frolic; and the murderer has just been arrested, brought in, and confined by order of the chiefs, to be dealt with hereafter. Considering the former elevated character the Wyandots have heretofore borne for all the ennobling qualities that adorn the Indian character, their uniform fidelity and adherence to the United States ever since the treaty of peace concluded by General Wayne, at Greenville, it is to be lamented to see them reduced to a frac-

tion over six hundred, and so much deteriorated and fallen from their former *high estate*.

It is matter of deep regret that this tribe could not have been induced at an early period, to avail themselves of the policy of the Government, of securing a new and permanent home, when much of the land intended for emigrating Indians was vacant. This would have afforded them a fine opportunity of making a selection satisfactory to the entire tribe.

Notwithstanding this policy has been, and is yet, contemned, derided, and ridiculed, yet I am satisfied the plan was dictated by sound policy and feelings of humanity. I have experienced much difficulty, trouble, and perplexity, during the past year, in endeavoring to suppress this unlawful and nefarious traffic of liquor among the Wyandots, and in protecting and recovering their property from swindlers, thieves, &c., that infest this region.

The general health of the tribe for the past year has been unusually good. Few deaths have occurred; and these few among either very aged persons or infants.

It is due to the persons employed at this agency, viz: James Rankins, United States interpreter; Charles Graham, blacksmith; and Abraham Trager, assistant, to say that they have discharged their respective duties with promptitude and strict fidelity.

Wyandot tribe of Indians.

Number employed in agricultural pursuits, old and young	-	620
Number employed in the chase, old and young	-	11
Number of mechanics in the tribe (tailors)	-	2
		<hr/>
		633
		<hr/>

The agency buildings are situated on the spot where old Fort Ferree formerly stood. The Wyandot mills are three miles down this (Sandusky) river, north of this place.

The school establishment is three-fourths of a mile north of the agency; and the church is one-fourth of a mile from the school, and half a mile from the agency.

The post office, through which this agency receives communications, is Upper Sandusky, Ohio.

PURDY McELVAIN,
Indian Sub-agent.

WYANDOT SUB-AGENCY,
Upper Sandusky, Ohio, September 30, 1840.

No. 33.

Report of H. R. Schoolcraft, Acting Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Michigan.

Education is the hope of the Indian tribes, and the provisions for it have accordingly furnished prominent objects in the treaty arrangements of those tribes who have evinced the most marked degree of foresight.

The Ottawas and Chippewas, for this purpose, set apart one hundred and sixty thousand dollars to be applied through a period of twenty years, limiting the annual expenditure to eight thousand dollars. The responsibility of the application of this fund is shared by the education and missionary societies, among whom it is annually distributed.

From the Catholic church, the Rev. Francis Pierz reports sixty-five Indian scholars at L'Arbre Croche, and forty-two at the village of the Cross, under his charge and tuition. No other reports have come in from teachers of this denomination.

The "Journal of the Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Michigan for 1840," transmitted by the presiding Bishop, shows that the Ottawa Indians, under the care of the Rev. James Selkrig at "Griswold," in the southwestern part of the State, evince a spirit and temper which are in a high degree encouraging. The number settled there at the date of his parochial report is eighty-four. They have cleared and broken up nine acres of land, are industrious, behave well, and appear earnestly to have made up their minds to live Christian lives and pursue agriculture. The sum of \$150 has been allotted to this mission by this office the present year, for the purchase of cattle and agricultural implements.

The Rev. Peter Dougherty, in charge of the station at Grand Traverse Bay, Lake Michigan, reports that the sum of \$1,550 has been expended in purchasing supplies, lumber, books, medicine, and cattle, including the pay of interpreters and other incidental expenses. A comfortable log dwelling, twenty-two by thirty, and a school-house, twenty by twenty-five, have been erected. About three acres of ground have been cleared, a part cultivated, and about the same quantity brushed and prepared for enclosure. The number of scholars enrolled is fifty, including five of mixed blood and two whites. The progress of the children is well spoken of, as well as the disposition of the parents, one or two of whom have engaged in building.

"Viewing this people," he observes, "as they were but a few years ago, and contrasting their feelings and condition then, with what they are now, we cannot but feel encouraged in benevolent efforts in their behalf. Then, they were averse to receiving teachers; now, they are anxious to have schools, and willing to attend and hear the gospel. The temporal condition of many is becoming improved. They have been excited to make efforts to benefit their condition. Several have erected comfortable little log-houses, (and are becoming more cleanly in their habits,) while they are supplying themselves with a better style of dress. The chief (A-ko-sa) deserves special commendation for his industry and his uniform interest in the support of the school. He has built a neat and comfortable little house, and has timber prepared for quite a large one. His determination is to prepare his sugar camp and remain permanently with us. Others will no doubt follow his example. They labor under great disadvantages in erecting buildings, owing to the want of lumber. If they could have a saw-mill erected, it would facilitate their improvement very much."

From the "Ottawa colony," in the same part of the State, no report has been received of a date subsequent to 1839. At the last dates, Mr. Selkrig had forty-eight Indian pupils, and his prospect of eventual success in reclaiming the Indians under his care appeared to be unimpaired. It

is contemplated to appropriate to this station a part of the annual allowance to the Indians for aid in agriculture.

Mr. Bingham's school at Sault Ste. Marie appears to be in rather a depressed state. The school has been interrupted a part of the year by the sickness of the teacher. But six boarding scholars are reported at the beginning of the present month; in other respects, the school record varies but little since last year. It may be observed, that this school has been maintained from its commencement at an annual expense decidedly disproportionate to the number of Indian pupils. Its efforts are conceived to have been, generally, too largely directed to the white and mixed population of the village, to render it as beneficial as it might be made to the Indian tribes. The site itself led, in some measure, to this result. Were the school and mission located within the Indian country, where a greater number of both youths and adults could profit by its instructions, there is no question in my mind but it would more fully answer the ends of its establishment.

The Methodist Indian school at Little Rapids, on the straits of St. Mary, has been maintained throughout the year, with but two intermissions of one week each. The Rev. Mr. Brockway reports thirty-four native scholars in connexion with the mission, with four teachers of all grades, and one interpreter. Of this number, twenty persons have been boarded and lodged at the expense of the society, inclusive of its teachers. Mr. Brockway remarks, in respect to the scholars, that "they are taught reading, writing, and whatever else is suited to their capacities in school; as well as manual labor and domestic economy, housekeeping, &c., when out of school. In addition to the above, we had nine children from the Baptist mission for about seven weeks during the past winter; making more than forty in all. I think the school is doing well. The general prospects of the mission are much as they have been. The greatest obstacle in the way of our benefiting the Indians (as you must be aware) is their propensity to use the fire water." (Ishkodawaubo.)

In presenting this sketch of the efforts in progress to educate the Ottawas and Chippewas of Michigan, it will be apparent that there are causes both of encouragement and discouragement. While to the eye of faith (which is poised alone on objects of inspiring hue) the former preponderate, to the sober judgment of experience, mindful at once of the past, and wise in its forecast of the future, the latter casts a sombre shade over the prospect. The masses acted on by the teacher constitute but a small proportion of the aggregate population. The points at which instruction is given are few and far asunder; and the best aspect which can be put on the temper and disposition of the tribes is, that, as a body, they tolerate, but do not invite instruction. All the pride of nationality (if this term may be used) is still strongly enlisted in favor of their ancient customs and institutions. They look to the chase and the war-path as the ora of their glory; and there is not intelligence and forecast enough in the tribe to perceive that they must hereafter owe their prosperity to education and its concomitant arts of civilization. A crisis has stolon upon them, as it were, which they did not anticipate, and for which they are not prepared. And while, in their present location, comparatively few and feeble efforts are making for their rescue by the several agents to whom the work is committed, a thousand causes, inseparable from the transfer

of a civilized population into the country where they once "roved and reigned," are actually at work to depress and degrade them.

Report of the mission of Grand Traverse.

In compliance with your request, I have drawn up this report of the mission station at Grand Traverse bay, under the care of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions.

When I forwarded my report last year, I was about leaving the station to procure supplies for the station, and materials for the completion of necessary buildings. The school was necessarily suspended during my absence. After my return, it reopened, and was continued during the winter.

The facts respecting the present state of the mission will be shown by the following statements:

1st. *Buildings and other property of the mission.*—I have erected a comfortable log dwelling 30 by 22 feet, which I have enclosed with a post-and-rail fence. Also, a school-house 20 by 25 feet, with a small cupola and bell. This building is not entirely completed, owing to the want of materials. These being procured, it will be completed in a few weeks.

Belonging to the mission, also, are two cows and three hogs.

2d. *Land cleared.*—I have cleared and fenced a lot about the mission-house of about three-fourths of an acre. I have, also, fenced another lot of near three acres, the most of which is cleared, and a part cultivated for a garden, and for producing materials for the subsistence of the animals during the winter. Besides these, I have brushed between two and three acres near the house, which it is not designed to enclose at present.

3d. *Schools.*—The school was reopened on my return last fall, in October. The men were just preparing to leave for their hunting-grounds in the interior country; consequently, there was but little prospect of a school during the winter. It was an agreeable disappointment to find the chief, and four of his principal men, with their families, had determined to remain with us at the station, that their children might have the opportunity of instruction. Belonging to these families were fifteen children, who were quite attentive and regular at the school during the winter. Although we labored under great disadvantages, owing to the want of a suitable place for holding the school, it was continued in regular operation from the latter part of October to the first of March, with a maximum attendance of fifteen.

In March, the families with us removed to their sugar-camps, and the school was necessarily suspended until their return. In May the people returned from the woods, and the school was reopened, as early as the school-house was put in condition. Since their return, the number of scholars has considerably increased. The attendance has not been as regular as in the winter, owing to the older children being much occupied in planting and dressing their gardens. The number in attendance has been about twenty-five. The number enrolled, and who have been in attendance more or less constantly, is forty-three full-blood, one of mixed-blood, one white, and four French children; making fifty who have been in attendance at the school.

Improvement.—The children who attend during the winter made quite commendable improvement. The elder scholars begin to read easy sentences in English. Besides the regular exercises of the school, the older children were accustomed during the winter, in the evening, to come together and study a lesson, which they spelled out of the book. Since the school opened this spring, they have met to learn to write, in which they are making some improvement. They are also making some progress in the knowledge of numbers.

Attendance on Sabbath.—The attendance on the Sabbath has been very gratifying. Both of the chiefs, and the principal men, have attended services on Sabbath, when at the station. A number, also, from other villages have come and spent the Sabbath with us. The number in attendance would often have been much greater, if there had been accommodations for them. As soon as I get the school-house completed, there will be a comfortable and commodious place for our meeting; and I doubt not but the attendance will be much increased. There are some few who hold back from attending meeting on account of attachment to their old customs and habits.

General remarks.—Viewing these people as they were but a few years ago, and contrasting their feelings and condition then with what we see now, we cannot but feel encouraged in benevolent effort on their behalf. Then, they were averse to receiving teachers; now, they are anxious to have schools, and willing to attend and hear the Gospel. The temporal condition of many is becoming improved. They have been excited to make effort to better their condition. Several have erected comfortable little log-houses, and are becoming more cleanly in their habits; while they are supplying themselves with a better style of dress. The chief (Ahgosa) deserves special commendation for his industry, and his uniform interest in the support of the school. He has built a comfortable and neat little house, and has timber prepared for quite a large house. His determination is to prepare his sugar-camp on the point, and remain permanently with us. Others will, no doubt, follow his example.

They labor under great disadvantages in erecting buildings, owing to the want of lumber. If they could have a saw-mill erected, it would facilitate their improvement very much. May the Great Disposer of events so direct, that this perishing people may speedily be brought to a knowledge of the truth as it is in Christ, is the prayer of their friend,

P. DOUGHERTY.

In sustaining the mission, the board have expended fifteen hundred and fifty dollars in purchasing supplies, lumber, books, medicine, and cattle, for labor and incidental expenses, interpreters here, &c.

P. D.

OTTAWA COLONY, BARRY COUNTY,
Richland P. O., September 15, 1840.

SIR: I submit the following report in compliance with instructions on the subject of the Indians at this colony, their progress in civilization, agriculture, education, &c. The colony consists of 26 families, rising 100 souls; the attention of the natives has been increasingly directed to agriculture, and with some to mechanical pursuits for a livelihood.

They have raised the present season bountiful crops of corn, potatoes, pumpkins, beans, and some wheat; they also raise horses, hogs, and chickens. They have raised a sufficient supply of vegetables for their consumption for the season; they have one yoke of oxen owned, in part, by them, with which they have, with the assistance of their horse, ploughed their fields. The most of the natives dwell in comfortable log-houses, six of which have been erected the present season. They are anxious to possess cows and sheep.

Laborers.—The number of persons who have been employed at the colony the past year is three, viz: L. Slater, Mrs. Slater, teachers; Norman Patterson, farmer.

Receipts and expenditures.—The whole amount received from various sources, including the two last quarters of 1839, and the two first quarters of 1840, is \$2,185 13; of this amount, \$1,160 was derived from the natives out of their annuities; from the United States Government for the support of the school, \$300; private funds, \$720 13. The actual amount expended during the same quarter, was \$2,098 12. Of this amount, \$1,760 has been applied to pay the principal and interest of the debt due on land; the remainder for the support of the school. Our present liabilities are little rising of \$300.

School.—The school has been uninterrupted in its operation by sickness, as in past seasons; two deaths have occurred among our most promising youths; the larger children have been confined to labor with their parents on the farm; the smaller children have attended too inconstantly to make rapid progress. The number included on the school list of the winter and summer quarter is 25; all of whom, with the exception of 4, are pure Indian blood. A number of the children included in the accompanying register never attended school previous to the last year. A young man of promise entered the last year, who came expressly to attend over 50 miles. To bestow a small reward in the article of clothing to the most deserving of the pupils serves as a great encouragement to the children to be studious and constant in attendance. We cherish the hope that the board of missions will furnish aid in future, as they have in past years.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

Hon. HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT

L. SLATER.

Reading lessons.

Names.			Letter.	Two letters.	Three letters.	Easy reading.	Reading.
Shou-ne-ge-shik	14	Boy	—	—	—	—	—
Chick-sob-a-no-qua	13	Girl	—	—	—	—	—
Ke-ke-to-qua	10	"	—	—	—	—	—
Nou-ke-chig-e-me-qua	9	"	—	—	—	—	—
Wun-o-qua	8	"	—	—	—	—	—
Lucinda Arnold	6	"	—	—	—	—	—
Se-be-qua	7	"	—	—	—	—	—
Tun-ness	8	"	—	—	—	—	—
Quosh-qua	5	Boy	—	—	—	—	—
Notmika	13	"	—	—	—	—	—
Ash-pug-e-ne-ka	12	"	—	—	—	—	—
Much-e-quiss	13	"	—	—	—	—	—
Mah-ne	11	Girl	—	—	—	—	—
Elo-nah-be	9	Boy	—	—	—	—	—
Baboonunk	7	"	—	—	—	—	—
Pam-o-sa	17	"	—	—	—	—	—
O-wen-e-qua	10	Girl	—	—	—	—	—
Wy-woh	11	Boy	—	—	—	—	—
O-chip-e-wa	15	"	—	—	—	—	—
Mash-ke-o-se-ga	9	"	—	—	—	—	—
Osh-kin-ewes	8	"	—	—	—	—	—

The return of the school of Point St. Ignace.

1st class.—Fifteen learning grammar, ciphering, geography, French and English spelling, reading, writing and plain-sewing.
 2d class.—Twenty, French and English; spelling, reading, and writing.
 3d class.—Twelve in the alphabet—ten Indians and two half-blood.

MARY C. SCOTT.

A list of the children, showing their degree of blood, under instruction at the school in Mackinac, 15th September, 1840.

Six pure Indians; twenty-four quarter and half white; fifteen white.
 First class boys—ten studying arithmetic, geography, reading, writing, and grammar.

Spelling class—eleven.

First girl class—fourteen studying reading, writing, needle-work, and embroidery.

Alphabet and spelling class—ten.

MARY ANN FISHER.

A list of the Indian children under instruction at the school in La Manistre.

Boys—fifteen reading and writing.
 Girls—ten alphabet and spelling.

ANTOINE MATCHIGISIG.

Report of the Catholic mission school of L'Arbre Croche during 1840.

Teacher.	Scholars.	CHILDREN.			COURSE OF INSTRUCTION.	
		Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Reading.	Writing.
Francis Pierz	Indians	27	38	65	40	25

FRANCIS PIERZ, Missionary.

L'ARBRE CROCHE, August 11, 1840.

Report of the Catholic school at the village of the Cross during 1840.

Teacher.	Scholars.	CHILDREN.			COURSE OF INSTRUCTION.	
		Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Reading.	Writing.
Vincent Assiniwe	Indians	26	16	42	30	12

FRANCIS PIERZ, Missionary.

LACROIX, August 11, 1840.

No. 34.

Report of James Ord, sub-agent, Sault Ste. Marie.

"Of the two schools in this sub-agency, the operations of one under the direction of the Reverend A. Bingham have been suspended for seven months, owing to sickness: his scholars were, however, received and instructed at the Methodist mission school until the middle of June. The other, under the superintendence of the Reverend William H. Brockway, has been conducted with vigilance and zeal, and gives promise of much

good. The school formerly at the Anco Keowawenon, under the Rev John Kahbage, has been without a teacher since last spring. There has been no Catholic school in this sub-agency since my last annual report."

MISSION HOUSE,
Sault Ste. Marie, September 3, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith some extracts from my twelfth annual report of the mission under my care and superintendence.

The mission, during the past year, has been seriously interrupted in its operations by the severe sickness of the teacher of the school. Such was the severity of her illness, that it became necessary for us to wholly suspend the school for seven months—that is, from the 11th of November to the 16th of June. But, notwithstanding we had this long suspension in this department of our labor, our expenses were by no means lightened by it, but greatly increased, as is common in all cases of sickness. I, however, sent most of our beneficiaries to the Methodist mission for about seven weeks; and would heartily acknowledge their Christian kindness in assuming the responsibility of their tuition, cooking for, and taking care of them, during that period. I furnished the provisions for their support.

We had ten beneficiaries in the mission, but two of them we only furnished provision for their support; their parents clothed them. Those two were supported for the winter. We had an equal number of boys and girls. Having procured another teacher, on the 16th of June our school opened again, and has been in regular and successful operation since. The number enrolled on our list is 46; twenty-three of whom are Indian and mixed blood, and are taught free. Owing to the interruption in our school, the amount received for tuition of children at the place has been small. Six dollars and thirty-eight cents only has been received.

About the first of April one of our mixed-blood girls was married, and honorably discharged from the mission. The young man to whom she was married had formerly been a beneficiary, and was dismissed early in 1838.

About the time above mentioned, one of our Indian boys left the mission and returned to his parents; thus leaving us six regular beneficiaries, besides the two little girls that have received a partial support.

The present season I have distributed peas and beans, for seed, among those Indians with whom I have labored, and also some buckwheat. My wish is to get them in the way of raising such necessary articles of subsistence as the country will produce. It has been a matter of experiment with us, and I hope may be of service to them.

They have made but little additional improvement to their gardens the present season, and have done little or nothing at barrelling fish. Some of their leading men in that business have been sick or absent, and some have died. Yet there is some tendency to onward progression in some, and in others there has appeared a disposition to cling to their former habits and superstitions.

The abundant diffusion of intoxicating liquor among them has a most ruinous and destructive tendency; and, if it cannot be checked, it will eventually destroy them, and that before many years: and of whom will

their blood be required? Surely, of some individuals, or body of men. The thought is truly a serious one.

I might have added, that our boys made some improvement in business during the suspension of the school, which was gratifying to us. Also, that the studies our scholars are pursuing are reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar. No geography this quarter.

We have had no regular examination since the school began, because it was then so near the close of that quarter, we thought it best to continue it through the present.

Very respectfully, I remain your obedient servant,
A. BINGHAM, *Missionary.*

JAMES ORD, Esq.,
Sub-Agent, Indian Department.

LITTLE RAPIDS, July 17, 1840.

SIR: As superintendent, it becomes my duty to report to you the condition of the missions under my care.

At the Little Rapids there have been the following persons supported by the society, viz: The undersigned, who has had charge of the mission; Mrs. Brockway; Rev. George King, who has taught the school; and for the first half of the year the Rev. Peter Marksman, who is a native preacher; and Mr. G. S. Bedoll, the interpreter. Our school has been kept through the year, with but two intermissions of one week each. The number of scholars connected with our own mission has been thirty-four: some of these, of course, have been irregular in their attendance; fifteen of them, however, have been boarded, a part or all of the time, in the mission family, and have attended school regularly. We have now nine children whom we board and clothe; three of them are mixed bloods, the other six are full-blood Ojibwas: three of them are males, and the other six are females. They are taught reading, writing, and whatever else is suited to their capacities, in school, as well as manual labor, domestic economy, housekeeping, &c., when out of school.

In addition to the above, we had nine children from the "Baptist Mission" for about seven weeks during the past winter: making more than forty in all. I think the school is doing well. The general prospects of the mission are much as they have been. The greatest obstacle in the way of our benefitting the Indians, as you must be aware, is their propensity to use the "fire-water."

At Kewawenon there has been one missionary and his wife (Reverend John Kahbage) supported by the society. Their labors have been productive of good. The religious meetings are well attended, and the people are, comparatively, diligent in their business. As an evidence of this, it is estimated that they raised two thousand bushels of potatoes the last season, so that they have had enough and to spare; and, as they will hereafter have a team, we expect they will do much more.

Rev. Peter Marksman stopped at this station two months last spring. He kept a school during his stay. He had about twenty-five scholars in school. These Indians, though living at this place, which is west of the ceded territory, yet the majority of those connected with our

mission here are parties to the treaty of 1836, which makes it proper to report them here.

We have no other wish or expectation than to continue our labors for the benefit of these people; and though we have obstacles to contend with, in common with others, yet I hope we shall not be found far behind others in doing them good.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

WM. H. BROCKWAY, Superintendent.

JAMES ORD, Esq.,
Indian Sub-Agent, Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan.

No. 35.

Extract from the report of D. Lovry, sub-agent for the Winnebago.

It will be seen from the report of teachers, already referred to, that the number of pupils at the Winnebago school is not as large now, as when my last annual report was made. This, however, has not been owing to any unwillingness on the part of the Indians to send their children, but rather to a confused state of things occasioned by removal, &c. Various applications to enter the school, during the summer, have been made, which were rejected, as it was thought that the excitement and increased dissipation produced by the halting of the Portage Indians on the Mississippi would act as a drawback upon the operations of the institution, and that it would be better to reduce the number of teachers, and curtail the expenses till the entire emigration should be accomplished, which would place the school beyond the influence of whiskey.

Extract of the report of John Thomas, superintendent of the Winnebago farm and school, relative to the school.

When I entered upon the duties of my station, on the 8th of July last, I found the school in charge of Miss M. Brownson; it was in a state of good regulation, and the scholars manifested much interest to advance in their studies. I am happy to say that this feeling has not abated, but continues to increase as they advance in knowledge.

There are fifty-eight scholars on the list, fifty-two of whom come very steadily to school:

No. boys	-	-	-	-	30
No. girls	-	-	-	-	22

are divided into four classes, and engaged in the following studies, to wit:

The first class, eight scholars, (seven boys and one girl,) are engaged in reading, spelling, writing, studying geography, astronomy, and arithmetic; can read fluently, spell well, write a good hand, have a very good knowledge of geography, astronomy, and common arithmetic.

The second class consists of thirteen scholars, (seven boys and six girls,) who are employed in reading, spelling, writing, and studying geography; read very well in the Eclectic Reader, spell words of three syllables correctly, and are making very good progress in geography.

In the third class there are thirty-two scholars, who are engaged in reading and spelling easy lessons—twelve boys and ten girls. Of the remaining six scholars, five read in the abbs, and one in the alphabet.

WINNEBAGO SCHOOL, YELLOW RIVER,
August 24, 1840.

Sir: In obedience to your request, I have the honor to submit my annual report of that portion of the Winnebago school in my charge. The average attendance varied little from the number mentioned in my last report, until the Indians were ordered to assemble at Prairie du Chien to receive their annuities.

On this occasion, the children were required to accompany their parents; consequently, our school operations were for a time suspended.

Upon the close of this business, I immediately resumed my labors, notwithstanding most of the children remained with their parents till the usual season of dissipation, consequent upon the receipt of any property which they can dispose of for whiskey, had passed.

A number of my scholars accompanied their friends in their winter hunt, though most of them would have remained, could they have been accommodated at the boarding-house.

When suitable provisions are made for their accommodation, it is believed that all the children connected with the school will cheerfully remain during the absence of their parents in their hunting and fishing excursions.

It is very desirable that this arrangement should be made, as being so frequently absent much retards the progress of all; and some who were considerably advanced, and for whom we entertained high hopes, can never more be induced to submit to the restraints of the school-room.

The following extract from my memorandum will show the condition of the school in my charge on the 1st of May:

"No. of pupils	-	-	-	26
Boys	-	-	-	17
Girls	-	-	-	9
No. of classes	-	-	-	4

"First class, consisting of six scholars, (five boys and one girl,) are studying geography, arithmetic, read fluently, spell accurately, write a fair legible hand, and have a daily exercise in English grammar.

"From the interest manifested in this exercise, I have no doubt they will advance rapidly in a knowledge of this science, when furnished with books.

"Second class, consisting of nine scholars, (seven boys and two girls,) are studying geography, have a daily exercise on the maps, read fluently the Eclectic First Reader, spell words of two or three syllables, write better than most white children at their stage of advancement, and are learning to read, write, and combine numbers.

"Third class, consisting of eight scholars, (five boys and three girls,) are reading easy reading lessons, spelling words of two syllables, and learning to write.

"Fourth class, consisting of three scholars, (two boys and one girl,) reading abbs.

"Number of garments made by the girls in the intervals of study since the 1st of January, one hundred and seventy-one.

"With this exercise they are so much pleased, that taking their sewing from them is esteemed a severe punishment, and giving an additional piece a mark of approbation.

"They are now able to make every article of clothing required for the school.

"They are likewise employed, at regular intervals, in washing their own and the boys' clothes; thus acquiring habits of neatness and order, fitting them for the duties of subsequent life."

On the 1st of June, Mr. and Mrs. Mills having resigned their charge, Miss L. Brownson was appointed to assist in the school.

The condition in which we found that portion of the school that had been in charge of Mr. and Mrs. Mills, may be learned from the following extract:

"Number of scholars	-	-	-	-	-	25
Boys	-	-	-	-	-	14
Girls	-	-	-	-	-	11
"Number of classes	-	-	-	-	-	4

"First class, one scholar, (a boy,) was studying geography, arithmetic, read fluently, spelled correctly, and wrote a plain legible hand.

"Second class, consisting of ten scholars, (five boys and five girls,) reading easy reading lessons, spelling words of two syllables, and learning to write.

"Third class, consisting of nine scholars, (six boys and three girls,) reading abbs.

"Fourth class, consisting of five scholars, (two boys and three girls,) reading the alphabet."

Number of garments made by the girls since the first of June, one hundred and twenty-five.

Yours, respectfully,

M. BROWNSON.

Rev. D. Lowry,

U. S. Indian Sub-agent.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, August 29, 1840.

SIR: Having been invited by you to attend the examination of the school of the Winnebago mission, it may not be deemed improper for us to state to you our impressions of the improvements of the Winnebago children at that establishment.

After hearing between forty and fifty Indian children examined in the various branches taught in said school, to wit: reading, spelling, writing, geography, arithmetic, and astronomy, we were astonished at the progress made by the several classes in the different branches of their studies; and we have never seen a more orderly and, apparently, ambitious school of white children. Being residents of this place, and well acquainted with the character of the Winnebagoes, (and not having visited the school for

the last three years,) the improvement of those Indian children far exceeded our expectation in their orderly conduct and education.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

J. H. LOCKWOOD,
B. W. BRISBOIS.

DAVID LOWRY, Esq.,

Indian Sub-Agent.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, September 1, 1840.

DEAR SIR: Allow me to express the satisfaction and surprise I yesterday experienced while at the Indian school under your supervision on Yellow river.

Seven years previous to the last, I have resided among the Indians at the north, and am persuaded, by my own experience, that, could they have a home defended from the avarice of the whites; but open to the influence of disinterested philanthropy, they would become our competitors, in literature and the arts, in less than half the time that has taken us to rise from a condition as degraded as theirs, to the elevation on which we stand.

Your school, in some respects, surpasses any that I have yet seen. The facility with which the children acquire the English language surprised me. Their exercises in spelling, reading, &c., were good, and their performance in the elements of geography, astronomy, and arithmetic, their teacher might well be proud to compare with that of any school of the same advantages that I have ever visited at the east.

The comfortable appearance of the wigwams of their parents, and the fertility of their fields, are pleasing; but it is peculiarly distressing to see them, thus early in the season, clandestinely exchanging their crops for whiskey, and, under its influence, hawking each other in pieces; and, on this account, I earnestly wish that removal you anticipate might be a hundred miles west of the Missouri, instead of forty west of the Mississippi.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. SEYMOUR.

Mr. D. Lowry,

U. S. Indian Sub-agent.

No. 36.

Report of R. W. Cummins, Agent, Fort Leavenworth.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, September 30, 1840.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I respectfully submit the following report, relative to the various schools within this agency:

Indian manual-labor school.

This institution is located among the Shawnees, under the care and management of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their school at this

place commenced about one year since. On the 18th instant an examination took place; there were 49 children in school—24 boys and 25 girls.

In the male school.

1st class.—8 read intelligibly in English, well acquainted with the first rules in arithmetic and the geography of the United States, and answer questions readily on the globe.

2d class.—6 spell and read easy lessons, and have a tolerable knowledge of the first tables in arithmetic.

3d class.—9 spell in two syllables, read easy lessons, and have learned a number of useful tables.

4th class.—1 new beginner.

In the female school.

1st class.—5 read well in English, are familiar with the tables and first rules of arithmetic, and the geography of the United States.

2d class.—6 read easy lessons, can draw rough maps of the States.

3d class.—11 spell tolerably well, read easy lessons, have learned many useful tables, and can answer some simple questions in natural philosophy.

4th class.—3 are beginning to read.

At the Quaker Mission, among the Shawnees, there are 33 children; 20 boys and 13 girls.

Boys.

1st class.—6 spell and read tolerably well.

2d class.—2 spell in three syllables.

3d class.—3 spell in two syllables.

4th class.—9 new beginners.

Girls.

1st class.—3 spell and read easy lessons.

2d class.—2 spell.

3d class.—8 new beginners.

Moravian mission, Westerfield station, located within the Munsee or Christian Indians, in the Delaware country, have a school of 21 scholars—14 boys and 7 girls.

Boys.

1st class.—5 boys spell and read, and are trying to write.

2d class.—5 boys spell in two syllables.

3d class.—3 new beginners.

Girls.

1st class.—4 girls spell and read, and are trying to write.

2d class.—3 girls spell in three syllables.

There are two other schools—one among the Shawnees, the other among the Delawares; both had given a vacation at the time I was going round to examine the various schools.

Notwithstanding the prejudices that so universally exist among red people to civilized life and education, I have the satisfaction to state that the missionaries, in my opinion, have done much good within this agency in the last few years. Many of the Indian youth have learned to speak the English language well, and have a good English education; and some have learned good trades. A great many of their prejudices which have existed so long against civilized life are leaving them very fast; hardly a voice to be heard against it; and when it is, it has no force.

I enclose, herewith, reports from the agents, or teachers, of the various schools within this agency.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD W. CUMMINS,

Indian Agent.

Major JOSHUA PILCHER,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

INDIAN MANUAL-LABOR SCHOOL.

September 18, 1840.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with the request of the Government, we have the honor to submit the following brief report of the Indian manual-labor school, as the first year has just closed.

Forty-nine children in the school at the close—twenty-four boys and twenty-five girls. They have progressed as follows:

In the male school.

1st class.—8 read very intelligibly in English, are well acquainted with first rules in arithmetic, the geography of the United States, and answer questions readily on the globe.

2d class.—6 spell and read easy lessons, and have a tolerable knowledge of the first tables in arithmetic.

3d class.—9 spell in two syllables, read easy lessons, and have learned a number of useful tables.

4th class.—1 Chippewa just commenced, but can read a little.

In the female school.

1st class.—5 read well in English, are familiar with the tables and first rules of arithmetic, and also with the geography of the United States.

2d class.—6 read easy lessons, and can draw maps of the States in a rough way.

3d class.—11 spell tolerably well, read easy lessons, have learned many useful tables, and can answer some simple questions in natural philosophy.

4th class.—3 just begin to read.

There have been in the school during the year 73 children; the most of them are permanent scholars, though some have only staid a short time; but we have counted none unless they staid a month or more.

They are from the following tribes: Shawnees 127, Delawares 16, Pottawatomies 1, Grosventres 1, Peorias 2, Kettawatamies 7, Kansas 6, Kickapoo 1, Osage 1.

We now have house-room for about 80, and have told the Indians that we will take that number in next month. They have frequently inquired of us, lately, to know when we could take more children; we anticipate no difficulty in procuring any number that we can find room for.

The children are employed six hours a day at work, and six hours at school. The boys worked on the farm until this time, though we now have two mechanic shops in operation, and shall put a part of the boys in them at the beginning of the next season. The girls have been employed during the past year, when not in school, at sundry things—attending to the domestic part of the institution, &c. We have not yet had house-room sufficient to make arrangements for them to be employed in spinning and weaving, but expect to do so.

The children learn to work readily. The girls, under the direction of their teachers, do all the cooking and work for the whole school, for about twenty mechanics and other hands employed at the institution, make their own clothes, the clothes for the boys, and also frequently make clothes for the mechanics and others.

We have four teachers employed—two to teach the children when in school, and two to teach them when at work; a farmer, who takes charge of the farm and stock; and his wife superintends the cooking; and, also, a principal of the institution, but, as he is a practical mechanic, his time has been chiefly employed in conducting the buildings during the past year.

The crop on the farm has been very good during the past year. We suppose that we have raised about 2,000 bushels of wheat, 4,000 bushels of oats, 3,500 bushels of corn, 500 bushels of potatoes, with a reasonable portion of other vegetables. We have about 150 cattle, 100 hogs and 5 horses. We think that when the expense of our buildings is over, we shall be able to conduct the institution on a very cheap scale. We still have confidence in the ultimate success of the school, and believe it is much better adapted to the wants of the Indians in this part of the country than any other plan yet tried.

All of which is respectfully submitted by the undersigned, superintending committee.

THOMAS JOHNSON,
J. C. HERRYMAN,
J. GREENE.

Major R. W. CUMMINS.

SHAWNEE, Mo., October 1, 1840.

SIR: Repeated calls to render medical aid at the mission stations and vicinities have prevented an earlier compliance with duty, in regard to this communication. The following report of the missionary stations among the Shawnees and Delawares, under the patronage of the Board of Managers of the Baptist General Convention for the United States, is respectfully submitted:

As last year, connected with the station among the Shawnees, are the undersigned and wife, and Rev. Francis Barker and wife. The school connected with this station embraces ten scholars: seven males, between the ages of four and fourteen, and three females from six to seven years

of age. The proficiency of the pupils in the various grades, from letters to reading, writing, arithmetic, and geography, has been highly encouraging. The pupils, both male and female, have been taught domestic arts simultaneously with letters, in which they also progress well. All have been fed, lodged, and mostly clothed, at the expense of the mission. Want of means has prevented an enlargement of the school, which could, under competent aid, be effected to any desirable extent. In addition to instruction imparted to boarding scholars, some adults have been taught in the Shawnee language; but as there is no regular attendance on this mode of instruction, the number of readers cannot be definitely stated.

Frequent calls are made for native books, and a considerable number have been distributed.

The operations of the printing department have, during the past season, on account of the absence of the printer, been suspended. This we do more regret, as we have not been able to supply the demand for books, while a laudable disposition, both by Shawnee and Delaware native readers, has been evinced to acquire information from those sources. We esteem the press as not only the most direct, but the most efficient means of enlightening the Indians, and hope soon to see it again in operation. Rev. Dr. Bolles has just informed us that Mr. John G. Pratt, the former printer at Shawnee, will leave Boston about the 1st instant with a full supply of types used in printing Indian and Cherokee types, for this station, when he will immediately resume his labors. His arrival may be expected about the 1st of November. In addition to this increased facility for printing, the erection of a suitable building for the accommodation of the press is contemplated.

Attention to religious instruction has been greater than usual, and the prospects of the mission are encouraging.

About fifty dollars have been expended in improving the buildings, and three acres of pasture land enclosed. Three acres have been cultivated in corn, &c.

The station among the Delawares, on the north side of Kansas river, has J. D. Blanchard, teacher, and wife, and Miss Sylvia Case.

The school conducted at this station has increased to fourteen scholars, viz: ten males and four females, all between the ages of seven and fourteen. These have been instructed in reading, writing, geography with the use of the globes, and arithmetic, and have made good proficiency. When not engaged during school-hours, the males labor on the farm, and the females in their appropriate sphere. All are fed and lodged at the cost of the mission. With the exception of a few articles of clothing occasionally furnished by parents, all, excepting four, are clothed by the mission. Instruction has been imparted in English. Some applicants have been refused admittance, for want of support; and could the necessary means be obtained, the school could be increased to any desirable number. Some of the late emigrants, through anxiety to have their children instructed, have actually furnished a portion of their rations for their subsistence while attending the schools.

As among the Shawnees, some adults have been instructed to read in the Shawnee language, and the number of readers has considerably increased. One hundred copies of the Harmony, printed in Delaware, have been put in circulation, besides other prints occasionally distributed. The station has a garden, containing half an acre, paled in; twenty

acres well enclosed and subdivided, six acres of which has been sown in blue grass, the balance cultivated in corn, wheat, &c. The crop this season is excellent. A barn, including a stable, has been erected, thirty-two by twenty-two feet, plank door and floor; also, about eighty dollars have been expended in improving original buildings.

Attention to religious instruction has been uncommonly good; and the operations of the institution, in every department, have been more efficient, and its prospects more flattering, than at any previous period.

Since my last report, — natives have been baptised at the Shawnee and Delaware stations.

The Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in a past report, has suggested that the amount of benefit rendered the Indians is small, compared with the liberal aid afforded by the Government. May I be permitted to remark, that more may have been accomplished "to make the Indian better than he is," than may have fallen under the Commissioner's eye. The task of civilizing and enlightening savage nations is one requiring the firmest energies of the Christian and philanthropist, comparable in magnitude to that of levelling huge mountains by the spade and pick-axe. Yet, to this task the Christian teacher, calmly addresses himself, pouring, through letters and religious instruction, the light of the Gospel upon the minds of those around him; he silently and slowly produces an effect which cannot now be estimated, and which futurity alone can fully develop. Many books have been circulated among the Indians in their own language. Much religious and other instruction has been imparted to them, and, in many places, the ice so broken that light, in many of their minds, must have banished darkness; and I am happy in expressing the opinion that the transition of one nation from savage to civilized life was never more rapid than that of the tribes within your agency.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

J. LYKINS,

Superintendent of Schools.

Major R. W. CUMMINS,

U. S. Indian Agent, Northern Agency, Indian Territory.

Report of the school held at Friends' Mission, in the Shawnee nation.

Superintendents—Henry Harvey and Ann Harvey.
Teacher—David Jones.

We have thirty-three scholars, and several that are not regular.

The present school has been in operation about four months, (it having been previously discontinued for several months.) Thirteen of the original scholars are now in attendance: ten of them read and write, and six cipher in the simple rules.

Of the remaining number, a very few can spell in two syllables; the greatest part in one, and a few do not yet know all their letters. The new scholars, coming in at different times, have not all had the same opportunities to improve; and consequently are not even, though there is much difference in the progress of those who have had equal opportunities. Some of them appear to have but little tact in learning; but for the greatest number bid fair to repay the labors of the teacher. All of the

original scholars, except two, speak English well enough for common communication. The new ones speak it yet very little, but they appear to acquire a knowledge of it as fast as can reasonably be expected.

The new scholars, being unused to restraint, were at first rather difficult to govern; but they are now very tractable, and may, no doubt, with the proper care, be brought up to habits of industry and virtue. They exhibit many encouragements to the philanthropist to prosecute his labors in bringing them out of a state of mental darkness and barbarism to the enjoyments of the blessings of civilized life, and a knowledge of true Christian religion.

NOTE.—As the superintendent is absent, his name is not affixed to this report.

R. W. CUMMINS.

D. JONES.

WESTFIELD, Moravian Mission.

SIR: According to your request, I herewith send you a statement of our school at this place. The children are instructed in the English language till advanced in reading fluently; then we instruct them in their native language, which is the Delaware.

The number of scholars who attend is twenty-one: of which fourteen attend regularly; the rest occasionally: of which ten read, five cipher, nine write, and eleven spell.

The books generally made use of are—Webster's Spelling Book, the Union Primer, the Introduction to the English Reader, the Testament, the Pleasing Companion, and Cobb's Juvenile Reader.

Yours, with respect and esteem,

J. CHRISTOPHER MIKSCH.

Major CUMMINS,

Indian Agent, Delaware Nation.

No. 37.

Report of A. L. Davis, Sub-agent, Osage River.

The operations of schools within my sub-agency have been small through the past year. One formerly taught at the Baptist mission, among the Ottawas, has been discontinued. The missionaries still continue at the station, and have been engaged in imparting religious instructions to the Indians, with some considerable degree of success. The one among the Peorias, under the management of the Methodist society, has also been discontinued; and the missionaries still continue at the station, imparting religious instruction to the Indians. And among a band of Potomac, some attention has been given by the Catholics; but attendance has not been sufficiently regular, and the commencement of so regular a school as not to admit of a formal report. The school, in another part of the Potomac nation, under the patronage of the Baptists, after a

suspension of some months, is about to be resumed, as will be seen by the report of Dr. J. Lykins, herewith respectfully submitted.

It is exceedingly desirable that this branch of the work of Indian reform should be carried on with more energy than formerly.

SHAWNEE, October 6, 1840.

SIR: It has, for the present, become my duty to report to you the condition of the Baptist missionary station among the Pottawatomies of your agency, patronized by the board of managers of the Baptist convention of the United States.

The site of this establishment is on the south side of the Pottawatomie creek, about nine miles from its junction with the Osage river, and about three miles above the tract of land reserved for the seat of government for the Indian territory. The location is apparently healthy, and is well supplied with water, rock, and both timbered and prairie land. The country above and below, following the stream, is such as to admit of good settlements.

The following buildings have recently been completed, viz: one dwelling, one and a half story high, of good hewn logs, thirty-two feet long by eighteen feet wide, divided into two apartments above and below, with good stone chimney, shingle roof, plank floors, &c., &c.; one cook-house of hewn logs, one story high, sixteen feet square, stone chimney, &c.; one school-room of good hewn logs, twenty feet long by eighteen feet wide, three twelve-light windows, one door, &c.

The school taught heretofore by Mr. Simerwell has been suspended, and arrangements have been made for commencing an institution for females to be called the "Shield's Female Academy," to be conducted by Mrs. Simerwell and Miss Elizabeth Stinson. The pupils of this institution will be lodged, fed, and clothed, at the cost of the mission; and the number, of course, will depend on the favor bestowed on it by the benevolent. A beginning had been made in the reception of pupils, when the severe sickness of Mr. Simerwell's family produced delay. As soon as the health of the mission family will justify, operations will again commence. This institution has grown out of the remarks of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on the subject of the education of females among the Indians. To its support, a young lady, whose name it bears, has already contributed sixty dollars.

It is also proposed to teach a number of male pupils who will board and lodge at their respective homes.

During the past season some progress has been made in the teaching of adults in their own language. This appears to be the only measure which promises any success in improving the minds of men who have arrived at adult age without habits of thinking. To English studies they are averse; and, were it otherwise, it would scarcely be possible for them to acquire such a knowledge of our language as to read it understandingly. It is only through the channel of their own language that they can be brought to acquire the knowledge of useful reading. For the study of letters in their own tongue, they have as much fondness, and even more, considering their early habits, than could be expected. As proof of this, I may mention that at the Ottawa station, where considerable attention has been paid to their instruction, a large class of adults are found willing to attend

a night school, for their improvement in reading; and I may add, that these people are now greatly desiring a translation of the scriptures into their language. (Without enlarging on this subject, permit me again to urge the opinion that the education funds furnished by the Government, if properly applied, under the supervision of a general agent, are sufficient to educate all the adults of the tribes with whom benevolent societies are now laboring.)

With great respect, your obedient servant,

J. LYKINS.

Major ANTHONY L. DAVIS,
United States Agent Indian Affairs,
Osage river Sub-agency, Indian territory.

No. 38.

Report of Stephen Cooper, Sub-Agent, Council Bluffs.

Schools there are none here, under the authority of the Government. There are two Roman Catholic priests residing within my agency, of good moral character, who set a good example to the Indians and half-breeds. They have a chapel, and school, and teacher, and have several young Indians in the school who are coming on pretty well. The chapel is well attended on Sundays by all classes. These two gentlemen have been of considerable service in the medical way. During the summer great sickness has prevailed amongst the Indians since their coming in from the spring hunt.

No. 39.

Report of Amos J. Bruce, Agent, St. Peter's.

The missionaries at Lac-qui-parle are dependent almost entirely on the contributions of personal friends for aid in their arduous duties. They ask for a small share of the civilization fund, and I would respectfully recommend them to the department as men well calculated to assist and improve the condition of the Indians. Mr. Riggs's report, herewith forwarded, marked "A," will show the condition of the school, and the advance in the mechanical arts they have made under the care of Doctor Williamson.

All the schools within the agency, except one at Lac-qui-parle, have suspended this summer, from some cause unknown to me.

A.

Annual report of the Lac-qui-parle Mission, for the year ending July, 1840.

Thos. S. Williamson, M. D., and Stephen R. Riggs, A. M., missionaries; Alexander G. Huggins, teacher and farmer; Mrs. Riggs and Miss F. Huggins, female teachers; Mrs. Williamson and Mrs. Huggins; J. N. Kirker, hired laborer.

	Morning school.	Afternoon school.	Total.
<i>Average of the schools, commencing in the quarter, July 15, 1839.</i>			
First week	15½	—	15½
Second week	13½	—	13½
Third week	12	—	12
Fourth week	10	—	10
Fifth week	12½	—	12½
Sixth week	11½	—	11½
[The bill for the next six weeks was by some misfortune lost. The average attendance was probably from 12 to 16.]			
<i>Second term, commencing October 17.</i>			
First week	12½	—	12½
Second week	12	—	12
Third week	20½	—	20½
Fourth week	18½	—	18½
Fifth week	17½	—	17½
Sixth week	21½	—	21½
Seventh week	19	—	19
Eighth week	15½	—	15½
Ninth week	22	—	22
Tenth week	18½	5½	23½
Eleventh week	24½	4½	29½
Twelfth week	33½	8½	41½
<i>Third term, commencing Dec. 30, 1839.</i>			
First week, afternoon school 4th week	34	5½	39½
Second week, afternoon school 5th week	31½	6	37½
Third week, afternoon school 6th week	31½	8½	40½
Fourth week, afternoon school 7th week	19½	7½	26½
Fifth week, afternoon school 8th week	21	8½	29½
Sixth week, afternoon school 9th week	21½	7½	29
Seventh week, afternoon school 10th week	18½	11½	29½
Eighth week, afternoon school 11th week	9½	8½	17½
Ninth week, afternoon school 12th week	12½	4½	16½
Tenth week, afternoon school 12th week	10	—	10
Eleventh week, afternoon school 12th week	10	—	10
Summary			

The whole number of scholars whose names were entered on the bills within the three terms, is one hundred and eleven.

Average of the 1st term, calculating from first six weeks, 12½

Do of 2d do do do do 21

Do of 3d do do do do 26

It will be observed, however, that, during the 12 weeks in which the afternoon school was continued, the average of the whole school is 30.

Those who have learned to read here since the commencement of the mission, five years since, may be ranked in three classes. A few of them have not attended school the past year. Those of the 1st class can read and write their own language. The most of those belonging to the 2d can write, but not very well.

1st class, in attendance 25; not in attendance, 4; total 29

2d do do 14; do 3; do 17

3d do do 24; do 24

Whole number of readers 70

In the months of January and February we employed Waumidokiga, a native teacher, at Lake Traverse. He reports 23 scholars: three learned to read and write a little; four learned to spell well; eight made less progress; one progressed some in the first rules of arithmetic; the remaining seven did not learn their *alphabet* well.

Spinning and weaving.—Previous to forwarding our last report, something had been done in teaching the women and girls to spin and knit. At times during the year they have manifested a noble enthusiasm in this work. Under the care of Mrs. and Miss Huggins, about — have learned to spin. Some have spun enough for a short gown; others enough for two or more; and a few have commenced spinning for blankets, which they have not yet finished. Last autumn Mrs. Huggins made, and put in operation, a loom, and, before the cold weather, four women wove for themselves woollen short-gowns. This spring they have commenced the manufacturing of flax. Several men have swingled flax for their wives and daughters to spin, which has already been made into cloth.

Owing to the assistance rendered here by the mission in ploughing last year, they have old corn yet, and will have enough of it to eat until now is ready for consumption, which has never been the case in any year heretofore. This season we and the Indians both have about the same amount of lands in cultivation that was reported last year. We ploughed nearly eleven days for them last spring, and assisted a considerable time in assisting them in making rakes, &c.

We have never had any thing like a boarding-school attached to this mission; and hence arises frequently an irregularity in the attendance of scholars. But we think it will be seen by this report, that, if all that could have been hoped for has not been accomplished in their instruction, at least as much as should have been expected has already been realized. With the hope and belief that you will counsel these Indians wisely, and be ever ready, to the extent of your power, to assist them and us in our labors for their temporal and spiritual welfare,

We remain, yours, respectfully, in behalf of the mission,

S. R. RIGGS.

No. 40.

Report of D. P. Bushnell, Sub-Agent at Lapointe.

The report of the Reverend S. Hall, herewith transmitted, gives a detailed account of the condition of the mission and school at this place, which is under his superintendence. The Catholic school at Grand Portage, which was under the charge of the Reverend Francis Pierz, has been temporarily discontinued, for reasons stated in his letter herewith enclosed. It is understood the Indians there made good improvement during his residence among them, and that they are very desirous for his return. It is respectfully recommended that such aid as is given to schools, under similar circumstances, by the department, be extended to the one at Grand Portage. The opposition met with from the Indians by the Reverend Mr. Ely, who established a school at Fond-du-Lac, a few years since, obliged him last year to discontinue it. A school established by the Reverend Mr. Boutwell at Leech Lake, about the same time, was, for similar reasons, discontinued the previous year. These gentlemen, in conjunction with the Reverend Mr. Ayer, have since established a mission and school at Pókegonia, on Snake river, a branch of the St. Croix, where their labors have met with better success. Their efforts have not been solely directed to the mental instruction of the Indians. They have built them several comfortable log-houses; broken up land for them; furnished them with seeds; and instructed them in agriculture. The band where they are located, occupying a small tract of very good land for cultivation, will more readily resort to these pursuits than can be expected of those less fortunately situated. They have been so apprehensive of hostile attacks from the Sioux, however, of late, that little has been done this year.

LAPOINTE, September 1, 1840.

Sir: I have the honor to submit to you the following report, for the past year, of the Mission station of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions at this place, which is under my superintendence.

1. *Laborers.*—The persons who have been employed at this station for the past year are the same as reported for the preceding year, viz: Sherman Hall, missionary, Mrs. Hall, Grenville T. Sproat, teacher, Mrs. Sproat.

2. *Disbursements.*—The amount allowed by the board for the expenses of the station is one thousand dollars. This amount has been expended for the support of the mission family, and in maintaining a school, in which all children who choose to avail themselves of its advantages are taught without charge. From seventy-five to one hundred dollars, also, have been expended for seeds and medicines, which have been furnished to the Indians.

3. *Property of the station.*—

Neat cattle valued at	\$205
Fishing apparatus	40
Farmers and mechanics' tools	50
Buildings and improvements	1,000
	<u>\$1,295</u>

4. *School.*—There has been a school regularly kept at the station during the year. The whole number who have attended 64—boys, 36, girls, 28—64; daily average number, 18. The scholars have been taught in the Ojibwa, or native, and English languages. Number taught to read the Ojibwa Testament, 26; English Testament, 21; Emerson's Elementary Arithmetic, 14; Colburn's Intellectual Arithmetic, 7; Adams's New Arithmetic, 3; Parley's Child's Geography, 13; Olney's, with maps, 10; Goodrich's History of the United States, 9.

As it respects the subjects introduced in the 13th paragraph of "Revised Regulations," a copy of which you recently furnished me, I have nothing to communicate which will be any addition to the knowledge you already possess on these subjects.

I herewith transmit to you two copies of our recent publications in the Ojibwa language, for the use of the department, in addition to those forwarded last year. These form a complete set of the books which have been published in this language by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

With much respect, I am, sir, yours truly,
S. HALL.

DANIEL P. BUSHNELL, Esq.,
Indian Agent at Lapointe.

POKEGOMA, N. W. TERRITORY,
August 24, 1840.

RESPECTED SIR: I herewith transmit you the seventh annual report of this mission.

The following are the mission family, viz: Mr. Ayer and wife, Mr. Ely and wife, and Miss Sabrina Stevens.

School teachers	-	-	-	1
Whole number of scholars	-	-	-	25
Average number of scholars	-	-	-	15
Amount of disbursements	-	-	-	\$731 00
Amount of property on hand	-	-	-	1,209 90
Value of buildings	-	-	-	\$455 00
Stock	-	-	-	268 00
Farming tools	-	-	-	73 77
Carpenters and joiners' tools	-	-	-	46 36
Water craft	-	-	-	20 00
Kitchen and table furniture	-	-	-	90 77
Bedding	-	-	-	83 50
Sundry goods	-	-	-	57 00
Books and stationary	-	-	-	79 92
Medicine	-	-	-	25 00
Total amount	-	-	-	<u>\$1,209 90</u>

The agricultural and education interests of these Indians have suffered much, the past season, from the continuance of war between the Chippewas and Sioux. They have been in a constant state of alarm while here,

expecting an attack from the Sioux. They felt so unsafe that nearly all left, the early part of summer, for more remote parts. Therefore their fields have been much neglected. The school also has been small, as about half of the families who attend school have been absent.

The farmer (Mr. Russell) located here by the United States seems very desirous for the improvement of the Indians in agriculture, but feels that he can benefit them comparatively little, so long as the present state of things continues between the Chippewas and Sioux.

These Indians, called the Snake River Indians, are disposed to peace, and have not, for a long time past, joined in war against the Sioux; and would not apprehend danger from them, were it not that other bands to the east and west are frequently making inroads upon the Sioux of St. Peter's, who are the most contiguous to this place. The Indian here very reasonably conclude that they shall be implicated by the Sioux, who will (they imagine) take vengeance on them for imaginary wrongs.

Very respectfully,
F. AYER.

SECRETARY OF WAR.

No. 41.

Report of Rev. Solomon Davis, superintendent of schools among the first Christian party of Oneidas and the Menomones.

DUCK CREEK, W. T., August 28, 1846.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your communication of 3d instant, I have the honor to report: That I have the superintendence of three schools for the education of Indian youth: two of which are located among the first Christian party of Oneidas at Duck Creek—one for male, the other for female children. These schools are conducted on the plan of ordinary district schools; the children boarding, principally, with their parents. From twenty to twenty-five children have been taught in each, and some of them have made no inconsiderable proficiency in the common branches of learning. There is much difficulty in procuring a regular attendance of the scholars, which arises from a want of parental control. It is believed, however, that, as we progress, these obstacles will gradually yield, till they are finally overcome. The school for girls was opened in the fall of 1838; it was much needed, and promises a good result. The education of the females is certainly all-important to the progress of civilization among the tribe. At the station, the mission family is composed of four persons: myself, as superintendent, one male and two female teachers. It is a fact, worthy of note, that the chiefs of this tribe have annually paid four hundred dollars, from funds received by them under treaty stipulations, for the support of this mission. The first Christian party of Oneidas consists of about four hundred and fifty souls; of which number, upwards of eighty, including several of their chiefs, are in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church, under whose patronage this mission was established, and has been, thus far, successfully carried on.

The third school is designed for the benefit of the Menomones, and is located at Green Bay, a distance of twelve miles from this station. It is a boarding establishment, in which twelve children (three boys and nine girls) are entirely supported; and, in addition to the common English branches, are instructed, the boys in agriculture, and the girls in all necessary household affairs. In this establishment are employed three teachers: one of them a farmer; the other two are females, and have the entire management of the family.

When I came in charge of this school, in the fall of 1838, there were six boys belonging to it who derived their support in part from the United States, four of whom were afterwards transferred to the Oneida station, where they had the same privileges, and shared the same bounty. One of the two connected with the Green Bay mission has recently left, and is successfully pursuing his studies in a school of a higher order at the east; the other has been placed in a situation to obtain a knowledge of a mechanic art that may hereafter render him useful to his tribe.

I am, very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,
SOLOMON DAVIS

To Col. GEORGE BOYD,
U. S. Sub-agent, Green Bay.

Extract from the report of Rev. Cutting Marsh, missionary among the Stockbridge Indians.

The state of the schools this year is nearly the same as it was last, so that a report for this year will answer every practical purpose for both.

Two of the young men belonging to this tribe are pursuing a course of education at the Oneida institute in the State of New York. One of them is the young man who was supported by Government four or five years at the Green Bay mission.

There are two schools taught a greater part of the year. One of them since last winter has been taught by a young man belonging to the nation, as was the other during the winter season; but during the summer and fall, thus far, has been taught by a lady.

The whole number of children, of a suitable age to attend school, is eighty-five. The average number, however, who attend, is between fifty and sixty; and they attend to the following studies: reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and grammar. Between twenty and thirty study geography; about the same number arithmetic; twenty-five write and six study grammar.

The progress which these children make in study is quite as great, where they attend school constantly, as is made amongst the children of white people in district schools.

Extract from the report of Etherlinda Lee, instructress of the school among the Orchard party of Oneida Indians.

The school is conducted on the common-school system. The attendance of the children is very irregular, as it is optional with themselves.

The whole number for 1839 was thirty-five, including eight who belonged to the Munsie tribe from Canada. Through the winter, two adults and three children were boarded in the mission family, supported in part by their parents. The present year the number has been about twenty-five; attendance irregular as usual. Six children boarded in the family on the same terms as of the preceding winter. Such as attend regularly through the year make laudable improvement. In addition to reading and writing, some have acquired a knowledge of arithmetic mental and practical, also of geography and grammar. The books used in the school are Colburn's, Emerson's, and Adams's Arithmetic, Smith's Grammar, Parley's and Olney's Geography, and Webster's Spelling-book.

No. 42.

Report of Purdy McElvain, Sub-Agent, Ohio.

With regard to the condition of the school, I cannot give the department a better idea than by giving the following extract from the report of Rev. James Wheeler, missionary:

"According to requirements, I present you with the following, as the report of the Wyandot mission school under my care:

"The present number of children in regular attendance is thirty-five, and taught by Miss Condict and myself. The whole number that has attended during the year (though not regular) is fifty-eight—thirty-seven males, and twenty-one females. Of these, fourteen are in their letters and abs, twenty-one are beginning to spell and read in easy-reading, nine write, ten are studying arithmetic and geography, and four in grammar. Forty-three of the number have boarded at the mission; most of them have received their clothing in part, and others entirely, from the mission, during their stay at school. When children are brought in by their parents, it is understood that they will remain a sufficient length of time to learn to read and write, if no longer. Sometimes parents agree to furnish some particular part of the necessary clothing, and sometimes they furnish the whole; thus manifesting a disposition to depend, in some measure, upon their own resources, which disposition appears to be increasing. The progress of the children in their studies is rather slow, though probably no more so than it would be with any children who were put to the study of a science with reference to which they had but very little idea, and no knowledge of the language in which it was to be studied. These are embarrassments with which most of them have to contend, and they consequently advance slowly in their studies generally, except writing. They are naturally quite inclined to imitate, which makes writing to them a very pleasant study.

"The farm, which is located on a section of land, the use of which is granted by the nation to the church for the benefit of the school and mission, contains about two hundred and sixty-four acres of improved land, the most of which is rented. The share of the produce which falls to the mission, together with what is raised on reserved ground, worked by the boys, generally furnishes the greater part of the bread, meat, potatoes, garden sauce, &c., necessary for the accommodation of the school. The buildings are nothing very extraordinary. The mission-house is a double-hewed log, twenty by forty-eight feet, built in an early day; its present

marks of decay begin to admonish the friends of the institution of the necessity of a new one. A frame barn, forty-two by sixty feet, has recently been erected. The school-house is a new frame, built by a contract of the chiefs, 'twenty by twenty-four feet, one and a half story high,' and is a very commodious one, neatly finished, embracing two apartments—one for school, and the other for dressing and sleeping."

Rev. James Wheeler, missionary and superintendent of the Wyandot school.—No. of teachers, 1.

Miss Susan Condict, teacher of the mission-school.—No. of teachers, 1; No. of males, 37; No. of females, 21; total, 58.

Education, branches taught.—14 are in their letters and abs, 21 are spelling and reading, 9 are writing, 10 are studying arithmetic and geography, and 4 studying grammar.

Number fed and clothed at the institution.—43 have boarded at the mission; most of them have received their clothing in part, and others entirely, from the mission, during their stay at school.

Number fed and clothed at home.—Fifteen.

Progress of the pupils.—The progress of the children for the last year in their studies has been rather slow, with the exception of writing; they are naturally inclined to imitate, which makes writing to them a very pleasant study.

Food, how supplied.—The principal part of the provisions made use of at the mission was raised upon the farm.

Number of acres in cultivation.—Clover, 14; timothy, 30; timothy and clover, 29; corn, 40; oats, 20; wheat, 39; beans, 2; peas, 2; potatoes, 4; orchard, 9; pasture, 75; total, 264 acres.

Buildings.—The mission-house is constructed of hewed logs 20 by 48 feet, built at an early day, and is nearly decayed, and is almost rendered useless by time. The school-house is a new frame, built last summer. A frame barn 42 by 60 feet has recently been erected.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

PURDY McELVAIN,

Indian Sub-agent.

No. 43.

Report of James Logau, Agent for the Creeks.

CREEK AGENCY, October 1, 1840.

SIR: In obedience to the regulations of the War Department, I have examined the school taught by William N. Anderson, as principal, several times during the year, in order that I might be the better informed as to the capacity and progress of the students under his charge.

The house in which the school is taught was built by the Indians for that purpose; it is a comfortable house, and tolerably well finished; its location is a beautiful one, with a spring of excellent water convenient. The children are well clothed and fed by their parents. The number of

students, at my last visit, was thirty-six, and the teacher informed me that they were regular in their attendance. The number of males was eighteen—three of them were studying arithmetic, and were far advanced in the science; six were reading and writing, and nine spelling. One of the females was studying geography, ten reading and writing, and seven spelling. The improvement of each class has been good. The advancement of the Indian children is not equal to that of white children, which, I believe, is owing to their not understanding the English language. I have observed that, after they acquire some idea of the language, (which they do very soon,) they advance much faster. Taken as a whole, I consider the capacity of the Indian children equal to that of the whites.

The house in which the school is taught is not of sufficient size for the number of pupils. I would suggest the propriety of an allowance out of the monies on hand for education purposes to make an addition and alteration in the building.

The teacher has been assisted in the performance of his duty by his lady; they are both of moral, exemplary habits, and give their undivided attention to the school. It was for this reason that I fixed their salary at eight hundred dollars, which I do not think unreasonable, considering the high prices of all kinds of produce here in the nation.

The teacher has erected a good comfortable dwelling and suitable out-houses for his family at his individual expense. I should have made this report a month sooner, but my health would not permit. I am in hopes that my indisposition will be sufficient apology for my delay.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAMES LOGAN,
Agent for the Creeks.

Hon. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

LEWIS'S SETTLEMENT, September 30, 1840.

SIR: I find, from the regulations of the War Department, that it is my duty to report to you the condition of the school taught by myself and wife. The scholars under our charge have been very regular in their attendance. The children are well fed and clothed by their parents. On each Monday morning, the children are neat and clean, and have more the appearance of children at preaching among the whites than scholars at school. The progress of the children generally has been good. A number of them, at the commencement of the present year, were in the alphabet; they can now spell in any part of the spelling-book, and read easy lessons.

I have generally had thirty-six scholars in attendance; and there have been a number of others who have come to school a few weeks and then left. Of the number that have been regular, eighteen are females. One of them is now studying geography, ten reading and writing, and seven spelling.

The number of males that have been regular is eighteen. Three of the boys are studying arithmetic, and learn figures with great aptness. Six are reading and writing, and nine are spelling and reading easy lessons. All of the children speak English, except seven—two males

and five females. There is an excellent spring of good water convenient to the school-house.

I have travelled over the Creek nation so little, that my knowledge of the number of inhabitants, the mineral resources, timber and water privileges, is so slight that I am not able to furnish any statistics of the kind, except that there is stone-coal of good quality in abundance in many places.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM N. ANDERSON, *Teacher.*
 Col. JAMES LOGAN, *Creek Agent.*

No. 44.

WASHINGTON, November 11, 1840.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I have the honor to submit the following statement concerning the manual-labor school, recently established, under the superintendence of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the Fort Leavenworth agency.

As my visits to this institution were without any particular design of procuring information for the department, the observations were not as careful, nor the results noted as accurately, as could have been desired; therefore, only a general idea of the institution can be given.

There were in August last, I think, over fifty scholars, boys and girls in nearly equal proportion. These are taught the branches usually comprised in a "common English education." I called at the boys' school one morning, when such a visit could not possibly have been anticipated, and remained some time, while the teacher, Mrs. Kinnear, went on with the ordinary routine of instruction. The scholars ranged from six to eighteen years of age, and gave very gratifying—in fact surprising—evidence of improvement. Nearly all could read: many composed and wrote sentences; and the number that could readily give answers to questions in the "rule of three," without referring to book or slate, was astonishing. It is due to both teacher and scholars to say that nothing appeared to be learned by rote. It was evident that pains had been taken to make the boys understand what was taught them. For instance: many of them readily told what were the characters indicating addition, subtraction, &c., at the same time illustrating their use on the blackboard. It may not be amiss to add, that one of the two or three white boys that attend this school (an intelligent youth) told me that, in his opinion, Indians were generally apter scholars than whites—an opinion in which many of the teachers concur.

Out of the school-room, the boys are taught to split rails, plough, mow, &c. When the workshop now in progress is completed, it is intended to teach them the carpenter's, blacksmith's, and other mechanical trades; but I did not understand that they receive such instruction at present.

As I happened to call on the day set apart for washing, the girls' school was not in operation. They are taught the same branches, but in a separate room. Besides ordinary household duties, they learn spinning, weaving, &c.; and it is expected that they will, ultimately, make most of the washing used in the establishment.

Two three-story brick buildings (one for the farmer, the other for the boys' school and lodging) have been erected, and are nearly finished. A third, for the girls, is under way. There is, also, a frame building occupied by the principal, Mr. Browning; another for the blacksmith's residence; a blacksmith shop, barn, stables, &c., &c.

Between five and six hundred acres are fenced and under cultivation. The crops gathered this year were abundant and it was thought that grain to the amount of \$1,500 would be sold in the fall.

When the improvements now going on are completed, the superintendent says he will be enabled to receive 200 scholars, at an expense not exceeding \$70 per head. It is not considered desirable that the students' labor should be sufficient to cover their expenses, because it might lead the Indians, naturally suspicious in such matters, to think their children were imposed upon, and thus defeat the benevolent design of the institution, which, as at present conducted, is exceedingly popular; so much so, that applications for admission are constantly refused, the accommodations being insufficient for those already there. This popularity is not to be wondered at, as every attention is paid to the comfort as well as the instruction of the children. On several occasions I dined at the same table with them: they always had an abundance of wholesome food; were well clad; and I understood, from one of the scholars, that very few, and those chiefly new comers, were dissatisfied.

I cannot close this report, without advertng to the great progress in civilization made by the Indians in the Fort Leavenworth agency. Many of the Shawnees and Delawares live as comfortably in houses of their own building, on as fine farms, broken and fenced by themselves, as an equal number of frontier settlers any where selected. It is not uncommon to see them employed by the whites as blacksmiths, carpenters, &c. During the last summer the Delawares sold the Government contractor the greater part of the beef furnished the recently emigrated Stockbridge band. The Shawnees have a semi-monthly newspaper, edited, and, if I mistake not, printed by a Shawnee, extensively circulated through the nation. Warriors, violently prejudiced against the whites and their customs, have been known suddenly to abandon their savage habits and join the "Christian" party—some of them even voluntarily giving up the use of spirits, and exerting their influence to induce others to do likewise.

Without intending to derogate from the merits of other denominations, or of the Government agent, much of this improvement must be ascribed to the efforts of the Methodist Society. Their agents, by combining agricultural and mechanical with religious instruction, have practically met the standing objection to missionary operations—that civilization should precede Christianity. And their efforts among the tribes alluded to having been so eminently successful, there is strong ground for hoping that the manual-labor school will give the world additional proof that Indians can be civilized.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JOHN B. LUCE.

Hon. T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

No. 45.

WAR DEPARTMENT,

Office Indian Affairs, July 11, 1840.

SIR: I have attentively considered the expediency of establishing a manual-labor Indian school at Fort Coffee. Since it became my especial duty to advance the civilization and general welfare of the Indians, by all lawful means in my control, I have uniformly considered education as the great and primary object; and shall regard myself to be fortunate if I can, while charged with the administration of their affairs, put the application of Indian school funds into such a channel as will afford them all the advantages they can receive from them; or, if this may not be, even to give such an impulse to official effort on their behalf as may ultimately, but soon, place their schools upon the best footing.

It appears to me that the establishment proposed will be, with proper direction, a measure of great consequence. The buildings have been abandoned as a fort. They are suitable for an extensive school establishment; the farm is open, so as to connect the manual-labor and farm benefits with the others; the situation is healthy; and, although in the Choctaw country, it is on the Arkansas river, near the boundary line, and quite convenient to the Creeks, Cherokees, Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, Seminoles, and not very remote from the Chickasaws and Osages. All the advantages that could be reasonably looked for seem to be here combined.

I indulge the hope that I shall be able to make the beginning of opening a fountain of many blessings to the Indian race. This school should, in my judgment, be on an extended plan. For the present, reading, writing, and a competent knowledge of figures, will be all that is required, or could be used by them. As they advance, if the disappointment that has attended all exertions hitherto shall not continue, their education may be carried to other branches. To this should be added at once the teaching of the males to farm, as a most, if not the most, important auxiliary in leading them into the walks of civilized life, and necessary to their comfortable subsistence. The females, of whom I would have at all times at least one-half at school, should be taught to sew, spin, and weave; and, as we progress, it would be an excellent feature in the plan, (that at the proper time I will endeavor to execute,) to buy the materials for clothing the whole school, which, under proper tuition, the girls should make up for wear. I would, further, have the different mechanic arts taught at this school. I know all this will take time; but it is the outline of a plan which I would be much gratified to be the instrument of carrying out, and which, if I remain where I am, I will try to execute. With primary schools, where the young could be taught their first lessons all over the Indian country, and from which, at suitable ages and stages of advancement, as many as circumstances, capacity, and other considerations, made it proper to educate further at Fort Coffee, could be removed to the larger establishment. This would be a system analogous to those prevailing among ourselves, and give the Indians all the opportunities for improvement, which I hold it to be my imperative duty, as far as in my power, to extend to them. To my mind, it is full of promise.

We must begin moderately, and gradually extend the establishment as means may be obtained. Perhaps, of the nine schools now maintained in the Choctaw nation, or those among other tribes, one or more might be

discontinued with the consent of the nation or tribes, and the funds now appropriated to their use applied to the new establishment. I can furnish \$2,000 from the civilization fund per annum, and in two years the funds now used at the Choctaw Academy will cease to be expended at that institution, and may be, in my opinion, more beneficially and satisfactorily used at Fort Coffee; always looking, however, to their own consent and co-operation in this measure, to which you will direct your attention from the beginning. Without their hearty aid, little good is to be anticipated; with it, much. The Choctaw fund, now appropriated to the academy, is \$13,000; the Creek, \$2,000; the Chickasaw, \$5,500; Florida, \$1,000; Miami, \$1,000; Pottawatomie, \$3,000; and Quapaw, \$1,000. If the Indians could be convinced of the great benefits that would result to them from the application of so much of their education funds to the Fort Coffee manual-labor school, as would still leave them sufficient for the support of the primary schools, (which it is a leading object with me to spread over every Indian district,) I should consider myself as having done something for these unfortunate people, and for my own official reputation; the latter, however, is not the object, but would, I confess, be a gratifying consequence, which I could only value as the evidence of proper attention rightly directed.

Much must be left to your discretion. As soon as the necessary incipient measures are taken, a competent teacher must be selected; and, in doing this, he must be a man of irreproachable morals, and of capacity and acquirements far above what is usually sought for in an Indian tutor. He must be fully qualified to be the principal of the institution when it shall have reached the full extent to which my views look, and with which alone I will be satisfied. He must, therefore, not be inferior to gentlemen placed at the head of academies in the populous States. On this, every thing will depend. A false step here will be fatal; and, of course, the most independent and judicious selection made, considering only the interest of the Indians and the success of the project.

As soon as the condition of the school will require or admit of it, a farmer must be employed to teach the boys, and a matron (who will be a good seamstress) engaged to instruct the girls, who must not be less in number than one-half the pupils, in sewing, and cutting out, and fitting clothes. Spinning, weaving, and the mechanic arts can be introduced gradually, as we shall be provided with funds.

In these suggestions you will see what I wish. The foundation must be laid so broadly, as to support the extended superstructure that it is hoped will be raised upon it. The most rigid economy must be observed. Our present means are very limited, and not one dollar must be expended which cannot be lawfully applied to the object, and that is not within the fair and legitimate scope of the intention of Congress in making appropriations, or of the various treaties existing between the United States and the different Indian tribes.

Very respectfully, yours,
T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD.

Capt. Wm. ARMSTRONG,
Superintendent of Western Territory.

No. 46.
List of Indian schools, with their locations, and the number of scholars and teachers, including, so far as reports have been received, all that receive any allowances from education annuities, or the civilization fund.

Name of principal.	Tribe instructed.	Location.	SCHOLARS.			Denomination.
			Teachers.	Boys.	Girls.	
<i>Michigan Superintendency.</i>						
Rev. Z. Santelli	Chippewas	Mackinac	1	1	1	30
Do.	Do.	Point St. Ignace	1	1	1	47
Rev. Francis Pierz	Ojowas	Village of the Cross	1	36	16	42
Do.	Do.	L'Arbre Croche	1	37	38	65
Rev. Z. Santelli	Chippewas	La Manistire	1	15	10	25
Rev. James Selkirk	Ojowas of Grand river	Griswold, Barry county	1	1	1	50
Rev. Peter Dougherty	Chippewas of Grand Traverse	Grand Traverse bay	1	15	11	26
Rev. Leonard Sater	Ojowas	Gull Prairie	1	1	1	26
Rev. Abel Bingham	Chippewas	Sault Ste. Marie	1	1	1	23
Rev. W. H. Brockway	Do.	Little Rapids	1	1	1	23
Rev. John Kathage	Do.	Keweenaw	1	1	1	23
Rev. Mr. Smith	Ojowas	North Duck river	1	1	1	23
<i>Wisconsin Superintendency.</i>						
John Thomas	Winnebagoes	Yellow river	1	30	32	63
Rev. Solomon Davis	Oncidas (Christian)	Duck creek	1	20	30	40
Do.	Menomonees	Green bay	1	3	9	12
Ebelinda Lee	Oncidas (Orchard)	Duck creek	1	1	1	25
Rev. Cutting Marsh	Stockbridges	Stockbridge, Wisconsin Territory	1	1	1	50
Rev. F. Ayer	Chippewas	Pokegama	1	1	1	53
Rev. Sherman Hall	Do.	La Pointe	1	1	1	18
<i>Iowa Superintendency.</i>						
T. S. Williamson	Sioux	Lac-qui-parle	3	1	1	30

The other schools in this superintendency have been suspended for causes not stated.

EDUCATION AND SCHOOLS.

No. 46—Continued.

Name of principal.	Tribe instructed.	Location.	Teachers.	SCHOLARS.			Denomination.
				Boys.	Girls.	Total.	
St. Louis Superintendency. Maine school under direction of Rev. Thos. Johnson	Various northwestern tribes	Fort Leavenworth agency	4	24	25	49	Methodist.
David Lyons	Shawnees	Do.	1	13	13	10	Society of Friends.
Rev. J. D. Blanchard	Do.	Do.	-	7	4	10	Baptist.
Rev. J. Chr. Micksb	Pottawacs	Do.	-	10	4	14	Baptist.
Rev. J. Chr. Micksb	Muncie or Christian	Do.	-	11	7	21	Moravian.
The schools heretofore existing in the Osage river sub-agency have been discontinued, but a new one is about to be commenced.	Muncie or Christian	Do.	-	-	-	-	-
Western Superintendency. W. N. Anderson No reports received from other schools in this superintendency.	Creek	Creek agency	-	18	18	35	Methodist.
Wyandot School. James Wheeler	Wyandots	Upper Sandusky	-	-	-	35	Methodist.
Choctaw Academy. Rev. Thos. Henderson	44 Choctaws, 22 Chickasaws, 8 Chickasaws, 14 Creeks and Seminoles, 14 Pottawatomies, 7 miscellaneous	Scott county, Kentucky	-	109	-	109	-

End Of Text LLMC